



For more African books please make direct search on Google  
<https://novelsguru.com/>

\*\*\*\*\*

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Introduction**

Chaos? “Moferefere”? That’s my middle name or rather the headline of my life. Lord knows I can’t help it, I’m one of those girls who you’ll find at the streets in the middle of the night puffing a cigarette, and dressing scantily for attention.

Which man wouldn’t notice me?

I know I’m the hottest in the streets right now.

Ever since I set foot in this city it’s been really hard, being the second eldest child in the family who isn’t successful. It really put pressure on me to do better because I still had siblings at home I needed to look after...

After all, my parents weren’t too sober to do so.

My mother, Tshidi is a drunkard. My father “BraDez” as everyone would call him is also forever intoxicated. So mpoelle gore keng eta siamang!

I failed my matric year. I was wild, “Wities, Chillies” that’s what they used to call me at school. I used to date hardcore kasi gangsters, everyone in my hood knew me and they wouldn’t mess with me.

And yes, what made things even worse I didn’t even bother to rewrite the subjects that let me down. I mean I don’t really care.

I’m the girl with the looks, the girl all guys wanted at school. The girl with the 2 cm tunic, and lipstick that complemented my very plump lips like gcwala whatchu gonna do about that?!

I started hanging around with the wrong crowd ever since I was really young, probably when I started high school and lost my virginity to my elder brother Orapeleng. He raped me when I was only 15 years old.

My dad would abuse my mom physically and emotionally, my mom would abuse my dad too vice-versa. Home was a boxing match

Advertisement

everyday was boxing day.

Right now I'm only 19 years old and trying to make money, good money to support my siblings Gontse who is 10 and Tshiamo(15) back in Zeerust.

I moved out because I couldn't live there anymore, I couldn't keep up with that much drama.

Currently I'm not in a relationship but I come from one, that wasn't even that serious. Me and relationships are like water and oil, we don't mix and we never have. I have a best friend, my ride or die Nomvuzo, called her Nomimi from the first day I met her. We literally do everything together.

I had just come from a warm bath in my flat just after sleeping, hangover was killing me, my head was throbbing. I had so much to drink last night.

I dried my body and apply lotion.

Nomimi: Khaw'tsho Toto uzoya eZeerust kulenyanga?

Me: I don't know, I don't have money

Her: la mamakho uzathi gqi ngecall sana so you better call and tell them what's popping

Me: I don't owe that woman anything, she doesn't deserve a single cent from me ebile we paid rent Nomimi

Her: yi month end Toto maan, utheni na

Me: PLEASE just fokof!

She rolled her eyes at me and continued straightening her weave.

I took my phone and dialled my mom

Her: Ngwanaka

She must be sober?

Me: mama how's you?

“It was about time!” Nomimi said as she took her bag and walked out.

Her: ke teng baby ,Tshiamo le Gontse can't wait to see you today.

Awkward pause.

Me: mama nka se kgone gotla

Her: what do you mean?

I swallowed hard. Okay I didn't want to disappoint my sisters.  
“I'll come by next week mama, work is hectic.”

Her: okay. Gontse wants to speak to you.

Gontse: Ousi Thuto

Me: Hello baby girl. Okae nana?

Her: Ke teng. I miss you. You coming?

Me: Ha.a nana but I'll come Wednesday neh?

Her: Okay but it's far.

Me: Not really Gontse. Greet Tshiamo for me please.

Her: Will do.

Me: Bye-bye.

She hung up and I sighed. I didn't know if today I was gonna be able to keep my bakery business going, well if you know what I mean.

Sometimes these men don't pay according to what we agree on. I went back to indulge in my power nap. Arg! I hate disappointing my sister's.

My name is Thuto "Chillie" Mokgale. And this is my Life.

1

I was stressed on how I was gonna tackle this month. I'm sure there was not even food at home.

My parents must be drinking their money. All these thoughts just clouded my mind, instantly I went out the balcony for a smoke.

I smoked one cigarette then went to rinse my mout, took gum then chewed as I dressed up in jeans and a tank top.

Nomimi was out Lord knows where she is, doing what!

Since the flat was clean and tidy I catcher up on TV.

While I was watching my phone rang. It was really an unexpected caller...

Me: Uche

Him: Hot mama

Me: Hmm you know I haven't heard you call me that in a very long time.

Him: I was in Nigeria, but I'm back baby, stronger than ever.

I giggled. "When would you like to show how much stronger you've become?"

Him: how about tonight?



I didn't want to seem like he was my only client so I just pretended to be thinking.

Him: Chillie don't tell me you're busy tonight

Me: okay Uche I'll be waiting.

Him: if you give me a good time I promise I'll double your pocket.

Me: don't worry about that, I'll be on another level.

Him: good girl, lemme go I'll see you later you better be ready.

Me: was born ready.

We hung up and I took a sigh of relief.

At least then I'll be able to go home on Wednesday like I promised.

When Nomimi came back it was about 4 PM.

“Toto?” She walked in with heavy bags of groceries.

One after another.

Me: Otswa kae?

Her: I come from Mr BEE tshomam, and you know I had to come back with something.

Me: And I was hungry.

Her: Ithin' into yakho?

Me: Uche called, so I'm back in business.

Her: Good then you'll be going home yabo?

I nodded and she went to our bed and sat down to take off her shoes.

I dished up the ribs and chips for us, and some rolls.

We usually eat in one big plate together. We both hate doing dishes, and we hate seeing them in the sink as well.

While we were eating together she kept staring at me.

Me: keng wena?

She giggled. "Why Toto?"

Me: Why eng?

Her: tshomam I mean umhle, you're smart why le-life?

I ate the saucy ribs and just ignored her.

Her: Toto

Me: I'm eating some of your food nna. She let it go and we finished eating.

I went to wash the plate then we watched tv together.

Later on ,I was already waiting for Uche with a glass of wine at hand ,sipping and going through my phone. Nomvuzo gave us space.

I heard a knock on the door. I got up and fixed my self quickly then went to open.

There stood Uche.

Me: hey lover boy I brushed his tie and pulled him in as I locked the door.

“Welcome back.” I said kissing his lips.

Him: am I really welcome?

I pulled him towards me and gave him a kiss and slowly lossened and took off his tie.

Me: I missed you

Him: I missed your banging body.

I took my time taking off his shirt.

Me: where is your wife?

Him: remember

Advertisement

when I'm with you I'm not talking about my wife.

He took of his pants and pinned me against the bed.

Uche wasn't up for foreplay so sex was really not enjoyable with him. He would hurt me but he gave me lots of money so it's not like I had a choice.

When our session was over he got out of bed.

Him: I see you still have your game on

Me: let's see if you still have your game on. He took his phone and transferred money to me.

I received a notification that indicated 10 grand was in.

Smiles.

He dressed up.

Him: I guess I'll see you sometime again.

Me: Of course.

Him: I had a great time, good bye.

He wore his shoes and walked out. I sighed and laid back on the bed.

Arg! Not even a cuddle nyana so mxm. What did I expect though? You know, sometimes Uche's looks fooled me into believing he'd be a caring soft gentleman. And everytime I'm proven wrong. Everytime.

I went to shower quickly then wore pyjamas.

I changed the sheets and discarded the condoms, then took my pack of Marlboro switched on the music blast it in a reasonable volume. I went out for a smoke.

I was watching the streets, they were busy as always. I could also see some girls down there trying to hustle. I pulled out one more cigarette then decided to just go and sleep. . . .

In the morning, Nomimi's side of the bed was still clear. I checked my phone and she had left a message that she wouldn't be coming back.

Today I was going be doing some shopping for back home. I dressed up after bathing then went to buy tickets for my trip to Zeerust.

I was gonna take a bus.

I bought my sisters new clothes and some school essentials. When I walked out I bumped into some girls who I knew from the neighbouring flats. .

Her: hmm... look at you!

I looked at them and didn't say anything.

Them: ak'si huwe lentombazane esithathela ama customer?

Girl1: chomee huye lo noNomvula or Nomvu something.

Me: lo bo mang lona?

Her: chomee ukhuluma nesTswana

Mxm!

As I was about to walk away ,one girl grabbed my hand. .

Her: what's the rush?

Me: get your hands of me sesi.

They all laughed.

The bags on my arms were very heavy, I put them down and placed my hands on my figure.

Girl2: uthi uzoyenzani manje lo

Me: You don't wanna know what I'm capable of.

Girl1: hmm serious?

I reached out for my slip joint knife in my bra between my breasts, pointing it at them one by one.

Me: Lo tlo nyela, jy sal kaak lankutlwa? I don't know you, you don't know me so let it be like that! Mphaphele fela nje ketlao hlaba nna!

They all remained quiet and I saw them pulling each other for safety, motioning slowly.

They walked away as I put my knife back in my yellow cleavage.

Me: sies keng tsona tse kabobe!

I took my bags from the ground and some guy tried to help.

Me: leave those things wena before kego gaata!

I didn't even fix my eyes on him.

I was busy struggling to grab my things.

Him: I was just helping sister sorry.

Me: Ei maan just voetsek!

He disappeared from my sight.

This is Jozi hey and i didn't trust anyone. At least that's what I've learnt during my stay here.

I took my things and took a local taxi just to my flat.

"Chillie" Buyi said, I knew her because we would party together.

She waved.

Me: hey Buyi.

Her: Can I help?

Me: Sure.

She took some of the things and we walked to my block.

We put them in the kitchen.

Me: tankie hle Buyi

Her: You're welcome. Uryt Chillie?

Me: yeah ke sharp.

Her: can I blom with you? I'm bored yoh

Me: You can pick a movie hey I'll pack here meanwhile.

She nodded.

When I was done packing the clothes, I made us some snacks then went to join her.

Nomimi walked in half way through the movie.

Me: I wonder...

Her: Yhu hai yaz ndidikwe!

Her hair was so messy.

Me: You look like someone died.

Her: Eish Toti ungabuzi, hello Buyi

Buyi: hey

She walked to the bed. .

Me: sorry Buyi, nna I smoke mama

Her: don't worry about me. I took a ciggie and lit it.

My phone rang while I was smoking. It was my mom . I answered walking to the balcony. Me: Tshidi I heard someone crying in the background and I could hear noises.



Me: Hello?

Tshiamo: Ous' Thuto.

Me: Nana?

Her: They are fighting again.

Me: eish kgante aren't you supposed to be in school?

Her: Re tswile early today

Me: jaanong what must I do geh Tshiamo? Must fly to Zeerust and stop the fight?

She kept quiet and kept sniffing.

Me: Nana I'll be coming on Wednesday you'll find me at the house after school.

Her: Okay.

Me: go to SisJabu and do your homework or whatever.

Her: Okay.

Me: where's Gontse?

Her: Oteng

Me: just get her out of there and go play or something.

Her: Okay.

Me: And call me again later.

I went back to sit down. I didn't know how long that was gonna go on but I really needed to get my siblings out of that house.

I just needed to get my life right before I could really take them away...

2

Wednesday.

It was 8AM and my bus was leaving in an hour.

The station wasn't too far from where I stayed so I just finishing up packing.

I never really had time to pack because I was very lazy. I just took my toiletries and other things like shoes and put them in the bag. Every thing else was on.

I just quickly got dressed and slid my shades on. it was very hot, so no make-up.

Nomimi was making breakfast. .

Her: Toto uzobuya nini?

Me: will be back probably Friday when I'm fed up you'll see me rocking up Thursday.

She chuckled. "wena ne family yakho kodwa!"

Me: Batena gore!

Her: Woz' otya ndikukhaphe

Me: okay I didn't put on lipstick because it annoys me when I eat.

We ate in one plate as usual and then she dragged my bag for me while I took my handbag and sports bag.

After our goodbyes at the bus station it was gonna be a really long journey.

I plugged in my earphones and feasted my soul to some good old school music that got me through the lengthy journey.

When I arrived I took a taxi from there to my hood. Ga ke fologa mo taxi-ng people were already staring at me.

I just continued cat walking my way home. Then I heard very loud music playing. The car drove swiftly beside me as the volume was lowered. Arg! I didn't even look.

"Ngwana!" A familiar voice said as I dragged my bag.

I just checked my wrist watch for control, it was about 3:30 p.m.

Kagi: Hmm Chillie ke wena oo?

I just kept walking, he was now drawing more eyes our way. Anyway, Kagiso was one of the guys I dated here in the hood. We broke up because we cheated on each other a lot and we were just young. .

Me: Kagiso please tuu ontsenyetsa matlo

I focused on the way home.

Him: let me drop you off hao what's your problem?

Me: eish Kagiso

I stopped and just looked at him, taking off my shades.

Him: Bona gore omontle yang

Me: I know. Obatlang?

Him: It's just a lift babe, kante keng?

Me: Eish!

He got out the car and put my bags at the back while I open door in front.

He continued driving.

Me: tiima so seo tu

He switched off the music. "hmm Chillie, you're still cheeky neh"

I kept quiet and looked at him, he still looked like that asshole I met before.

Him: Joburg must be treating you well neh.

Me: In a way.

Him: I see...

He had this smirk on his face.

Mxm anyway we got to my place and it was still that 6 room house with old bricks.

Kagi: So can I see you later?

Me: For what?

Him: Just to catch up

Me: No.

I got out and he helped me with my bags.

Him: Fela jaalo?

Me: Thanks for the ride Kagi neh?

I closed the door and walked away as he said "ke tlotla". .

Walking in nje at the sight of my dad drinking outside with his friends.

He was happy to see me.

Him: Ao ngwanake

Me: Dumelang.

They greeted back.

Me: Ba kae batho?

Dad: Mmao hayo.

Me: What did I expect...

I dragged my bag inside the house and it was filthy and smelly.  
There were dirty dishes and beer bottles lying around.

Me: tjeses sies maan! I went over to my room, well the girls' room.

The bed was neat and made, everything was okay.

I just put my bags and sat on the bed. I was very tired. I never sleep on the road hey, I'm always up and alert.

I called Nomimi. .

Her: Oh tshomam ufikile ?

Me: Yeah I'm here hey, yoh I'm so tired!

Her: Fanele, where is the fam?

Me: The kids are on their way I guess, I don't know where my mom is.

Her: Be strong babe.

Me: Yoh gomo daka!

She laughed so loud.

Me: What's funny?

Her: It's "kum'ndaka" ai Tswana ndini

Me: Le Xhosa towe! Anyway guess who picks me up for a lift chomi.

Her: Who Toto?

Me: Kagiso

Her: Unayo nje ikagiso la mfana?

Me: He's totally the opposite of his name ,ong'bhora!

She chuckled.

Me: I don't have airtime, you must call later. I won't buy it shem.

Her: ndikulibele 'ba unjani ke wena.

I hung up before that annoying woman will remind me about one minute remaining. .

I went back to the kitchen and checked if there was food, but nothing.

Yeses! I couldn't handle the bad odour of that kitchen.

I took my handbag so that I can go and do some grocery shopping.

The girls walked in through the gate when I was about to walk out.

Gontse: Ous'Thuto?!



Me: Nanana?

I hugged her tightly. Aw

Advertisement

she was forever cute.

Me: Omontle nyana yang.

She smiled as her small teeth shone in great excitement.

Tshiamo hugged me next. She looked very much grown.

Me: Okae nana?

Her: Ke teng.

Gontse: Where are you going Ous'Thuto?

Me: Shopping.

Tshiamo: Re kopa gotla lo wena?

Me: okay babies go and change quickly.

They ran in and I checked my phone.

It was Mike, who sent me a message. "I'll be yours tonight." he said.

"Sorry Mike I'm not around". I answered back.

He called me instantly.

Me: Mike

Mike: Chillie what's going on?

Me: I'm not around Jozi

Him: Where are you?

Me: You're my client not my boyfriend, stay in your lane papa nkare otswa moo tseleng.

Him: You forget that I pay you

Me: Of course you think I service for free?

Him: You have an attitude Chillie and I swear you'll loose me.

Me: Mike I'll be back on Friday just relax.

He hung up.

When the girls came forth we travelled to the mall in town and did our shopping. They wanted this and that, especially Gontse.

When we were done we went back home.

The sight of my mother and father fighting outside again broke my heart.

We had just come from having a good time to just plain destruction and demonic acts.

I completely lost my respect for these two people.

We left them there and went inside the house.

Me: Tjerr guys clean up this place when you're done, I'm going to sleep

Gontse: What did you bring for us?

Me: Just finish cleaning then I'll show you.

They nodded and I went to take a power nap.

When I woke up I stretched as I yawned.

Whoo!

I wore my shoes and went to the bathroom that seemed disabled. This house made me so mad, literally!

I rinsed my mouth and washed my face in the basin then went to where everyone was.

My dad was watching TV with the girls. Orapeleng was there too.

I greeted and went to the kitchen my mom was there sitting with her bottle ,drinking and reading the bible.

Ai the word of God and beer? I wasn't sure about the combination.

Me: Tshidi

Her: oh...ke wena Thuto ngwanaka

Me: eeh

Her: how's life ko Gauteng.

Me: go botoka

There was hooter at the gate.

Her: shame ngwanaka you're working hard.

I nodded. Seeing her like that broke my heart even more, I just had to accept that she'll never change, nothing will ever change.

The hooter went on again.

Orapeleng: kemang oo

Me: let me go check.

I got up and went outside. It was Kagiso.

What is this goat doing here?!

I went up to knock on his window.

Him: Tsena!

I went around and got in the passengers seat.

Me: what are you doing here so late?

Him: I told you I was gonna come.

Me: ke na le balosika laka I don't expect you to disrespect me like that.

Him: Since from when you care about your family?

He took out 20 Dunhill courtleigh and took one ciggie.

I grabbed it from him and puffed. .

Him: I miss you, Chillie

I inhaled.

Him: Serious baby, like kae potsa if you miss me too.

I exhaled the smoke. Energy to answer? Not detected.

Him: Onale motho ka daar ko Jozi?

Me: ka spana ,ain't got time for rubbish.

Him: o spana waar?

Me: ke rekisa dikuku

Him: waar? Me: shopong

He took another cigarette for himself and looked at me with those bedroom eyes.

Him: I thought oko varsity? Mmago was singing last time here telling us how successful her daughter is

Me: vele she's right

Him: hmm so are you gonna tell me?

Me: I'm a personal trainer.

Him: hmm okay no wonder ole sexy so.

I giggled and threw out the stump.

Him: Tlo mo saan I neard my face and we kissed.

We kissed for about 10 seconds then I swung my head back on the headrest.

I still loved him but it won't change that he was once a jerk.

Him: I love you

Me: I have to go, thanks for the smoke

Him: you're very welcome Goodnight babe

I got out of his car and locked the gate on my way in. Orapeleng was in the kitchen dishing up for himself

Me: sorry I said ,because he was blocking the breadbin.

Him: onkga cigarette

Me: so? Him: you haven't changed a bit neh

Me: ei sorry tu I want bread.

He shifted and I took it out.

Him: go yang ko Jozi, obereka kae?

Me: Ora don't talk to me

Him: kante whats your problem I ignored him.

I couldn't believe he was still here. Why didn't he move out or something.

His presence disgusted me to the core. When I see his face I just remember him sweating on top of me, doing what he pleases with my body.

I left everything there and went to the room and got my things.

Papa: oa kae Thuto?

Me: papa I'll come in the morning yoh nka se kgone ke kolobe ebareng ke Ora

Him: obitsa mang ka kolobe wena Thuto?

Me: ke ra wena! Nanas I'll see you again tomorrow neh They came to hug me and I dragged out my bag.

I placed them just by the door and saw one of Kagiso's friends when I walked out.

Me: Tumi kopa di number tsa Kagi

He gave them to me and I thanked him.

We had a little chat then I called Kagi to come get me. He was on a fast lane when he arrived.

Me: kopa go gidla at your place for tonight

Him: you missed me neh

Me: No.

He walked in the yard and took my bag in his car. . When we got to his room I sat on the bed and took my cigarettes and started smoking.

Him: is everything okay babe? I kept quiet and just watched the smoke dissipate slowly.

Him: Thuto

I looked at him.

He sat down next to me. .

Me: it's nothing Kagi,my family just annoys me sometimes.

Him: what happened? Me: I don't wanna talk about it. There was awkward silence in the room.

I just wanted to be held at this point. I just wanted to be assured that I'll be fine, but anyway I'm strong. I'm strong enough to let myself know that I've got this.

In the ashtray i threw in the stump when I was done.

Him: come here

I reluctantly threw myself in his arms in silence.

Him: it will be okay.



I closed my eyes and breathed out audibly. I didn't want to be weak and cry in front of him.

I backed away from his embrace.

Me: can I watch tv or something I've been sleeping

Him: okay cool nna I'm sleeping

Me: okay sharp.

He stripped off his clothes. I just went channel hopping and came across an interesting movie.

3

When the movie was over I went to sleep. Kagiso was snoring.

I took my phone and sent a call me back to Nomimi. She called me after 5 minutes. .

Me: eish Nomimi why didn't you call

Her: I was still busy sana lwam sorry

Me: odirang?

Her: I was making money, wena wenza nton' ngok?

Me: eish Mimza I'm with Kagiso

She chuckled. Her: yhu! I thought uyakudika lo Kagiso

Me: wantena vele, but really I just couldn't stay at home anymore.

Her: drama?

Me: something like that but it's chilled

Her: shame Toto ube strong va

Me: I'll see you when I come back

Her: sho

I hung up and sighed, looking at this goat next to me. He moved his body to me and held my waist. I removed it and he moved it on to me again. .

Me: Kagiso maan!

He opened his eyes and chuckled.

Him: aren't you gonna sleep?

Me: I already slept earlier Him: okay come cuddle geh

Me: ai Kagiso Him: okay whatever Chillie He turned his back on me like an angry husband. He must be crazy.

In the morning I woke up and he wasn't next to me. I didn't care I wanted to bath and go. He walked in ka magwinya and special. Yoh I love fat cakes and they smelled so good. Him: good morning I got your favourite

Me: oh bathong atleast once in your life you get something right

Him: waphapha maan

Me: is your fam home? Him: yeah they still asleep.

Me: kopa go thlapa meno

Him: eya kontle .

I then took my toothbrush and went to brush my teeth outside, I rinsed my mouth and I heard the door open.

I ran back to the room and closed the door.

Kagi: keng ka wena?

Me: bra I didn't want your mom to see me

Him: oh? My mom's doesn't bite.

I sat down and ate as we made small conversation here and there.

Afterwards he took my bags and walked out with them. I heard him speak to his mom and i was busy fixing my hair.

Everyone in my hood knew me as a "whore", the girl who dates the guys with the cars, the girl who will walk with "mang mang" today and then walk with "sban' ban" tomorrow. And they think I slept with ALL of them. Which is very stupid.

I don't think his mother will be pleased to see me.

When Kagi came back he said we can go, the coast was clear.

Arriving home again I greeted, my dad was taking his bottles in a bag. I think he was going to buy.

Me: papa Him: hello ngwanake orobetse kae?

Me: ko ous'Jabu

Him: okay se keile

I walked in and the girls were about to go to school.

I greeted them.

Gontse: Ousi where are the things you promised us?

Me: you'll get them afterschool diteng

I reached out for my purse and gave them lunch money.

They were very excited they even came to hug me, I was satisfied within when they were happy. That was my priority, to make them happy.

. My mother was praying in her room. I could hear her because she was audible.

I put my bags in the room and went over to hers.

I opened the door and peeped. She was even crying. I closed the door so I don't disturb her and went to bath.

When I was done I wore my flowy dress and sandals, Zeerust is really hot!

Orapeleng walked in the room while I was just chilling. .

Him: Thuto

I focused on my phone and didn't pay attention to him.

Him: Thuto ngwana ko gae

I looked at him.

Him: can we talk please

Me: I don't want to talk.

Him: how long are you going to hate me?

Me: forever

He sighed and folded his arms in front of his chest.

Him: can there be peace between us ,I really am deeply sorry for what I did to you.

Me: do you know what you did to me?

Him: there's no need for you to remind me about that

Me: Orapeleng get out of my face tu!

My mother walked in.

Mom: keng yaanong mo ntlung yame

Me: tell your son to leave me alone.

Mom: wena Thuto obotlile ka masepa

Me: mama weitsi after everything that Ora has done to me I still can't believe you let him stay in this house

Mom: ogo dirileng Orapeleng?

Me: mama really?

Her: hey Thuto voetsek out of my house if you don't want Orapeleng in this house, he's not going anywhere.

Me: mama I'm your daughter, why don't you love me?

Her: you're still busy with the rape nonsense! Tswa ka matlakala ao o bua shit maan!

After all these years I didn't think we'd still be talking about this thing.

As my mother I expected her to be in my corner. I expected her to believe me, and at least love me even more in the process. But instead she's the one pushing me away.

Yes my mother is alive, but she has never been there for me. She has never supported anything that I do.

She has never ever in her life told me that I'm beautiful. Never has she ever told me that she loves me.

All of that I had to hear it from outside, I had to hear it from the males out there telling me that I'm beautiful. I had to hear the words of love from a man.

This was the last straw I swear, from today onwards I was cutting all ties with them. .

Mom: I thought we got over this gante keng?

Me: got over it mama? How do you expect me to just get over it?

Her: tlogela go tlanya wena! Or else ontswele ka ntlo.

I kept my composure and sighed.

I was so close to tears. She banged the door on her way out.

Orapeleng: wena you better stop this nonsense get over it  
maan! It happened!

He walked out too and I just buried my face on the pillows and  
just held back tears! I didn't want to cry and I wasn't going to.

I was home the whole day so my dad called me to sit with him.

He was drinking.

Me: papa

Him: oh hle why are you locking yourself up? Come sit with me.

I sat down on the couch a bit further from him.

Dad: how are you my daughter?

Me: I'm fine dad, wena?

Him: ke teng ngwanake. I'm thankful to you for buying us food  
in the house.

I was quiet. My dad was so sweet, literally a very sweet man  
but when he's drunk he's an animal.

Me: you're welcome papa

Him: you know that I put my trust in you and I'm proud that  
you're trying to make a change.



I didn't say anything.

Dad: thank you Thuto

I nodded.

Him: I'm hungry weitsi

Me: I'll cook

papa.

i got up and went to take out some beef in the fridge, I cut it in pieces then boiled it.

There were no vegetables so I took out money from my purse then went to buy some vegetables. I got to the corner and bought some pumpkin and potatoes, tomatoes and carrots.

Once done, I served my dad. I wasn't hungry, I was still okay with the fat cakes I had in the morning.

I just cleaned up the kitchen and emptied the pots, then washed them. . Later on the girls arrived. I showed them their new clothes then they started fitting. They paraded in front of my dad and I.

Gontse: Ousi nna I like this one

She was wearing a pink jumpsuit I smiled.

Tshiamo: I'd like to continue but I have homework

Me: oh okay.

She walked to the room and closed the door.

Me: you look so beautiful Gontse.

Her: Ousi i wanna do my hair.

Me: obatla eng?

Her: di single

I giggled.

Me: ota didira when the schools close, not now

Her: relax?

Me: go change, I'll accompany you .

She disappeared and I looked at my dad. He was very much pleased.

Him: ba itumetse thata

Me: I'm also happy papa

He looked at me.

Him: so is there someone you're seeing at the moment?

Me: no

Him: you're growing old Thuto

Me: I'm turning 20 dad, I'm still young.

Him: they all say that, by the time they are 35 it's too late.

Me: there's nothing like that papa

Him: I'm being serious, you have to get your life in order.

Me: I'm trying.

Him: where's your friend?

Me: Nomvuzo? Oteng

Him: omo dumedise I nodded and got up when Gontse came out, I accompanied her to the salon and she got her hair done. It was my last day here so I was glad I'm spending time with them.

The next morning I prepared myself for the road. I was ready to leave. I trusted Tshiamo with the money to at least buy bread and other things they run out of while I'm gone because I know my parents were gonna waste it.

My mother wasn't even home so i just left anyway after saying my goodbyes.

I just prayed I don't bump into people I know, I hate being reminded of the past and especially my exes. . . .

When I arrived in Jo'burg that afternoon I went to my flat, I didn't tell Nomimi I'll be coming this afternoon so she had no idea.

I opened for myself and to a very unpleasant sight. Mike was getting dressed.

Nomimi was on the bed with the sheet covering her upper body.

I didn't say anything.

Our flat was an open plan ,you can see the bed. The big couch is the one that separated the two rooms. I looked at them and clicked my tongue.

I walked and placed my bags,took my cigarette and went to smoke, I didn't even say anything. I heard the door ban.

I guess Mike was already gone.

Nomimi: hey tshomam

I ignored her. Her: bekunjani eZeerust?

Me: when I tell you what are you going to do?

Her: I didn't know you were coming

Me: I didn't know I had to announce, you knew I was coming.

She kept quiet and looked down. .

Me: so are you going to explain what you and Mike were doing?

Her: I'm sorry girl

Me: sorry? Her: I needed the money

Me: money for what? Sies maan wena Nomimi ,I thought you were my friend how can you betray me like this?

She kept quiet. Me: so now we're stealing clients from each other?

Her: it's not like that.

Me: it's like what?

Her: look I'm sorry

Me: get out of my face please.

She walked away.

And I was left there puffing.

It's Friday I'm not going to depress myself because of Nomimi, she knows what she did was completely wrong.

We don't do that, I've never done that to her so why would she mess up like this maan I was angry!

I called Buyi. .

Her: Chillie

Me: Buyi, update nyana so Her: ziyawa eRooftop

Me: time? Her: you know we rock up maziwa vele

Me: okay ke tlabe ke le daar

Her: nje! I hung up and went to go and rest after such a long trip...



4

When I woke up Nomimi was smoking one of my cigarettes.

Me: so stealing my customers is just not enough neh!

I walked to the bathroom and ran bathwater while brushed my teeth.

I took a well deserved rest on the tub then scrubbed my body. I got out and dried the wetness of it.

My natural hair was still fine I just needed to straighten it. I went to pick an outfit.

Nomimi: I'm sorry Chillie about the Mike situation, he was here and it just happened

Me: don't explain Nomimi because you're lying right now.

She sighed.

Her: can we not let a man destroy our friendship

Me: no it's not about a man, it's about you messing with my money. I don't care about a man

Her: okay uxolo Toto, I'll never do that again.

I looked at her she was being sincere.

Me: it's okay

Her: hug?



I rolled my eyes and hugged her.

Her: kuyiwaphi?

Me: rooftop baby!

Her: akulalwa

Me: nje wena frenzo siyabangena full force

We high fived as we laughed. .

Her: whoo okay ,uhm let me pick an outfit

I was still debating about what to wear so I went for a denim short jumpsuit with a leather black belt. I chose black stilletos and gold accessories. When I was done I put on makeup, I went for the glam edgy look then straightened my hair.

Nomimi picked more of the same then we took our bags, Buyi was already waiting so we took off...

Arriving it was already packed, the mood was on level 100 already.

Nomimi: VIP?

Me: ai tsamaya akere Mike paid you.

She gave me that "really" look.

Me: okay sorry I'll be fine here anyway I came to have fun.

Buyi: eya nam, VIP ayina lanto maan.

Me: Amen .

I went to the bar and got us an ice bucket of our own drinks. I had some strawberry lips and would get up and dance now and then. We were having a great time.

When I was tired I needed some fresh air, I walked out and went for a smoke. "Hey" some guy said. I didn't say anything.

Him: you and your friends can really party.

I blankly stare at him..

Him: my name-

Me: aaah!

I put my hand out for him to stop talking.

Me: don't bother.

He got punched and didn't know what more to add.

Me: you can't just talk fela, ntsa pula molomo

He looked at me confused.

Me: lere keng ka siZulu? Vula mlomo! Ei weitsi just leave me alone.

I could feel that I was now drunk I threw the cigarette and went back in the girls were still partying, dancing with some guys.

I sat down and opened a cider with my teeth then relaxed my body, enjoying my drink. One guy came to me. .

Him: hello sisters you look so beautiful

Me: who doesn't know that?

Him: why are you sitting here alone

Me: ela! otswa ko di plaaseng onkgisetsa nna ka molomo? Ei ketlao hlaba saan

Him: mxm ngyak' shine-isa la

Me: kabobe!

He walked away and I laughed.

Sometimes I didn't get clubs.

Are people looking for love when they come here? Or what's the story? Because my ultimate goal is to have fun and go back home I don't have time to be busy entertaining men, especially men. And that's why I buy my own drinks when I come to such places. I get enough of them when I want money.

Around 2am we had to go back, the party was still on. I was wasted no lies!

Nomimi: let's get a cab guys I took off my shoes and we held each other as we walked out. Some buff guy came to us.

Him: ladies let me take you home

Me: ei Nomimi, what's wrong with this guy?

Him: where do you live?

Nomimi: we-(burp)

We giggled with Buyi who was holding on to me I saw a cab and stopped it.

Me: Flats!

The guy helped us in the car and the cab drove off.

We arrived.

Driver: that will be 250

Me: R2.50?

Driver: no ma'am R250

Me: eng?! Wahlanaya I come from a club so that means I drank your 250.

Him: sister I took you where you wanted to go so please pay me

Me: eseng 250. Are you using aeroplane fuel?

Him: no

Me: jaanong?

The girls laughed as they got out the car.

I checked my purse. I only had 100

Me: tshwara

Him: sister

Me: ei I don't have it arrest me geh! He clicked his tongue. Nomimi took out R150 balancing the equation and he drove away. .

We got to the flat, Buyi went to her We locked and shot straight to bed. . .

In the morning, I actually woke up minutes to midday. Yoh my head was pounding.

Nomimi was still dead on the bed. I rubbed my eyes and and yawned.

I got to the bathroom and I looked a mess yoh! I washed my face and rinsed it then brushed my teeth while running bath water. I smelled like a brewery. I got in the bath and Nomimi walked in too.

Her: Toto

Me: shame you look so ugly She giggled and took her toothbrush.

Her: yoh what a night

Me: it was amazing

Her: I can't even remember half of the things that happened.

Me: me too hey

Her: we're doing it again?

Me: ai I don't wanna waste money, I wasted alot yesterday buying you booze

Her: tonight it's on me

Me: habashwe.

Her: that's the spirit.

I bathed finished then went to grab a cup of coffee with a towel wrapped around my body.

There was a knock on the door. . I opened and there stood a man!

Hmm he was so sexy maan but I think I knew him from somewhere. Me: hello Him: hey

He smiled.

I drooled and looked at his lips they were just African thick

Advertisement

his structure was a bit big. He looked like a rugby player. Lol maybe he was one. He waved his hands on my face.

. Me: oh sorry, can I help you?

Him: I'm here to see Nomvuzo, does she live here?

Me: oh yeah sure, come in I let him in and I closed the door.

Me: Nomimi!

"Yes" she shouted.

Me: someone is here for you.

Her: aight! I'll be there in a minute.

Me: sit down.

Him: thank you

He sat down. I just wondered who this is any way. I took my dear Marlboro and walked to the balcony with my coffee.

Nomimi: Nkuli!

Him: hey cuz I decided not to even eavesdrop, I closed the sliding door and looked at the streets, the busy streets. Though my head was killing me at this point, I just couldn't think straight. When I was done smoking I went in again to pick out an outfit. . They were still there talking.

I took my clothes and walked to the bathroom to get ready. The guy had already left.

Me: I'm not gonna make food, I'll eat ko McDonalds

Her: please wait for me Toto.

At Macdonald's...

Nomimi: tshomam

Me: mh?

Her: you okay?

Me: yeah eish I'm just tired hey

Her: yabona that guy...

Me: what guy?

Her: uNkuli,my cousin

Me: wetsang? Her: can you believe he's the one who made sure we get in the cab yesterday?

Me: sies your cousin doesn't have manners kore he wasn't even gentlemen enough to pay for our cab?

Her: (laughs) yoh Toto what happened izolo vele

Me: yoh kere that driver ompatla 250 kare wagafa!

She chuckled.

Her: yoh Toto uyandi gqiba va!

I looked at her she had tears in her eyes,they streamed down.

She's such a drama queen oo .

Her: he actually invited us to his session in Newtown

Me: what session?



Her: he's a producer so he owns a record label. He has some artists signed under him, like big ones

Me: I thought we were partying tonight chomi

Her: it will still be fun. I promise, plus I told him you can rap

Me: so?

Her: maybe you can leave this life and build something solid for yourself.

Me: wamphaphela weitsi, why are you discussing me behind my back?

She looked at me and sipped her drink.

Me: Nomimi, if my parents didn't support my dreams and talents back then why do you think a mere stranger will do that? A man on top of that? Ha. a chomee you know how I feel about men.

Her: okay it's just a listening session that's it. Please come with me tshomam.

Me: are you giving me a choice here?

She shook her head.

Me: okay fine I'll come to that dumb session.

She clapped her hands excitedly and smiled at me.

Her: thank you We ate, finished our food then went to get our hair and nails done.

I wanted a simple brown 20" Brazilian weave. Nomimi went all out with the weave.

Me: hmmm imali ka Mike

She chuckled.

Her: hehe sund'qhela ,wena ngemali ka Uche!

I laughed and when we were done we took selfies, posted them then went to buy food, no one was gonna cook tonight Me: should we go out with Buyi?

Her: ha.a it's us tonight remember we're best friends she's not our best friend

Me: sies your heart is a black mamba, impi ebile intsho!

Her: voetsek Toto.

When we got to our room we cleaned up, and kept our room smelling fresh just the way we both like it while listening to music....

5

In the evening Nomimi and I dressed up and got ready for the session in Newtown.

I didn't know what to expect but all I knew is I'm just accompanying my friend.

I chose a chiffon lilac short dress with white polka dots and nude pencil heels. I let my weave be then put on minimum make-up and a powerful red lip.

Nomimi was wearing a short blue boobtube with grey heels. We took our clutches then dashed off.

Upon our arrival at the event we were welcomed with glasses of champagne.

The session hadn't started yet and it looked pretty fancy. We were making a conversation me and Nomimi til her cousin came to us.

Nomimi: hey cuz

They shared a brief friendly hug.

Nomimi: well I believe you two met already.

I sipped my drink.

Nkuli: well this is the same girl that told me off when I was trying to help her

Me: excuse me?

Him: I understand though.

Me: I'm lost.

Nomimi cleared her throat.

Awkward silence.

Her: Nkululeko this is my best friend Chillie, Chillie this is Nkululeko.

He gave out his hand. I looked at it then rolled my eyes. He withdrew it and shoved it in his pocket.

Nkuli: hmm thank you for coming, you ladies have a great night

Nomimi: this is fantastic. Thank you

He walked away.

Nomimi pinched my arm. .

Me: aw!

Her: whats your problem Toto?

Me: hai suka your cousin sucks!

She shook her head and Nkuli made his way on the stage with a mic.

Nkuli: ladies and gentlemen. May I have your attention please...

People settled down as some made it to their seats. Including us.

When the session was over it really was nice, there was this specific female rapper that was performing. Reminded me of the burning passion I had, it was insane.

I was mad with rhymes, a lyricist was I , flow, my style literally I was badass! And I could've accelerated if I hadn't given up. I was burning inside, my heart was revived after that. Inspired.

We got home and tucked in bed Nomimi flopped next to me.

I couldn't sleep hey I decided to just take a pad and pen then walked outside to the balcony.

I started writing to see if I still had it in me. Lol it wasn't bad,even though I could tell that it's been a while. After that I went to sleep.

Uche called me in the morning to meet up with him in the afternoon for lunch. I didn't know for what but anyway I dressed the part and went to meet up with him in Rosebank. We both ordered our food at the restaurant and waited.

Uche: you look sexy

I smiled.

Him: I missed you so much.

Me: I was wondering when you were gonna call me

Him: that's how powerful our connection is. you wonder then I call.

Me: why are you taking me out?

Him: can we talk about it over food?

When our food came we ate and I cleared my throat. He mustn't waste my time!

Him: my friend owns a club just downtown...he has a brothel where people like you work

Me: people like me?

Him: you don't want me to say it now do you?

I became full instantly so I had my wine.

Him: so I suggest that you work there professionally, and get your money.

Me: oh

Him: so you're in right?

Me: I'll think about it

Him: what's there to think about?

Me: Uche I-

Him: listen here you bitch, I'm not giving you a choice, you're gonna do whatever that I say after all I own you.

Me: Uche you don't own me! You don't own my body.

Him: yes I do, if I say jump, you must jump

I kept quiet. Sies I wasn't about to be disrespected by him like this.

Him: you're in?

I dropped the fork and took my bag.

Him: where the hell are you going Chillie

Me: I'm not your wife! When I want to leave I'll leave without explaining myself.

Him: Chillie!

I strutted out of the restaurant so pissed to the core!

WARNING: (Scene may trigger sensitive reader. You're advised to skip to the following chapter due to graphic violence.)

At my place Nomimi was not around. I decided to watch some movies while having a glass of juice.

The door flew wide open I was so scared

I let out a scream.

It was Uche.

Me: hey wena! Can't you knock?!

He banged the door closed and locked it.

Him: looks like I'll be forcing myself in everything.

Me: Uche get out before I call security to drag you out!

Him: you do that or I swear... He showed me his gun that was tucked in his pants.

I was trembling in fear, oh no he didn't come in here to kill me.

He came closer to me and kissed my lips.

I pushed him away and slapped him across the face. He chuckled while holding his eye.

Him: you're going to regret what you just did.

He came closer to me as I kept walking slowly in reverse. When I was about to reach the bed, I saw that I can still make it out of here.

I ran to the door and as I was about to turn the keys, they fell down.

Oh no! He sped quickly my way and grabbed me from my waist. I tried fighting him but he was so strong.

He threw me on the bed and spread my legs wide throwing himself on me.



Me: Uche please don't do this

Him: I'm sick of you Chillie, you think this is your mother's world that revolves around you.

Me: it's fine I'll join that brothel Uche, just please don't hurt me!

He shoved his hard shaft inside and started moving in me slowly. Tears streamed sideways of my eyes. His breath clouding mine, making it so hard for me to breathe.

Memories just flashed back in time when my brother did the very same thing to me. I remember begging for him to stop. And now history was repeating itself. He kept kissing me as I never responded to any of those nasty meaningless kisses.

I faced the other side while I endured the pain he was putting me through. I was laying there so lifeless, I was just waiting for him to just finish.

He was groaning, moaning my name, saying whatever he wanted to say to make himself feel satisfied. I could feel that he released on me.

. When he was done he dressed up and I closed my legs and eyes then let the tears fall.

Uche: you will learn not to mess with me Chillie! Never ever mess with me!

He zipped his jeans. Him: but you were so lovely, you can make an old man cry

He neared himself and kissed my lips.

Him: I'll come get you tomorrow morning Chillie, make sure to bring your whore clothes with you. I kept quiet.

Him: I'm only trying to help you princess

I could feel his presence but learned that he's gone when the door banged softly.

I opened my teary eyes and my vision was blur, maybe if I had just agreed to this deal this wouldn't have happened. If maybe I didn't leave my family behind I would've been just fine at home. I didn't know what to think, I just burst out in a painful cry.

When I had done enough of that I went to the door and locked. Then went to the bathroom, I ran bathwater while i washed my face. I looked at myself in the mirror. I didn't know what I did to deserve this, I didn't know what is it in me that makes men hurt me....

6

After taking a bath I dressed up in pyjamas and got in bed.

I opened the side drawer and took out my cigarettes.

There was a knock on the door. "Toto vula" I heard Nomimi yelling. I wondered why she wasn't opening for herself.

I got up and went to open for her as I turned my back, puffing my ciggie.

Her: it's so late for pj's.

I kept quiet and got right in the sheets.

Nomimi: Toto elivumba alikunukeli kakubi?

I still didn't say anything. She took off her shoes then went to the bathroom and came back.

Her: You're so quiet hey

Me: Obatla gore ke reng?

Her: No I'm just not used to you being this quiet.

Me: Kana motho can't just be quiet in this house.

Her: Mxm konje unama moods.

I kept laid back on the pillow, still couldn't stop stewing about what happened earlier. And I didn't know how I was gonna go about it but anyway I just promised to keep it to myself.

In the morning I got ready for Uche who was gonna be here in a few minutes.

I packed my lingerie and freakum dress in my big Gucci bag one big client bought for me after entertaining him.

Nomimi was in the kitchen making breakfast. There was a knock on the door.

Nomimi: you expecting someone? I nodded and went to open.

There stood Uche with a stupid grin on his face. My heart skipped a beat.

Him: Hey Chillie.

I swallowed hard the lump that was on my throat.

Him: You ready?

I nodded my head.

Him: Let's go.

I took my bag on the couch and we walked out. He opened the door for me to get in. It's like he sensed my fear for him now and doubts of leaving with him.

We arrived at the brothel and it was quiet, not any customers downstairs.

It was a pub and I could see different lengths of poles. Only difference being where in the table or floors they were situated.

Uche: what do you think?

I didn't reply I just looked around.

Him: Sydney is upstairs, let's go.

He took my hand and we walked upstairs. There I could see girls with their bags leaving some rooms.

Hmm... maybe this could be the breakthrough that I really need? But at the same time I'm so terrified and okay with how things are....

In the office he knocked once and walked in. "Sydney"! He said as he approached the loafy guy who was sitting on the table. He stood up and they shoulder bumped.

Sydney: How are you my broda?

Uche: I'm okay my man, how are you?

Sydney: I'm good...and who is dis beautifoo gyel?

Uche: This is Chillie, da girl I was telling you about.

He came and held my hand.

Sydney: Chillie, I love your name.

He took my hand and kissed the back of it just after removing the match stick from his mouth.

Oh yuk! He looked scary, his skin had open pores and pinched acne with this scar across his face. And his accent was really strong. And his ugliness was unmatched!

Him: You can sit down.

We sat on the couches there and he poured us some brandy in glasses then served us...

Sydney: So Chillie, I hear you're really good at what you do.

Me: what exactly do I do?

Uche cleared his throat. "Sydney where is the contract?"

Sydney: the contract is right here so let me explain some of the things before you sign.

I looked at him right in the eyes.

Him: in day light, you're a waitress. You serve the clients their drinks. You do things you're supposed to do like a normal job then in the evening your other job here starts.

Me: you've just given me a waitressing job, why should I be working double?

I could feel Uche's eyes pierce through my skin.

Sydney: Uche please speak to your bitch.

He got up from the chair and walked out. I felt a hot strike on my cheek. It was burning.

I looked at Uche who's eyes were wide open.

Him: Chillie don't you dare fuck me over do you understand?

I rubbed my cheek gently.

Him: I'll kill you Chillie, I'll definitely kill you if you do not know your place.

Me: I was just asking.

Him: you better know your place! Because here I'm only trying to help you.

Yeah right!

Sydney walked in after a minute or two and sat down.

Him: I hope we're all clear now.

Uche: Nes broda, sorry about dat

Sydney sat down and gave me the pen and paper.

I read through it, it was like a normal contract. I saw nothing restraining about it

it wasn't of prostitution because that's quite illegal in this country so I just took it as a lucrative business that I am on the side.

When we were done we walked out.

Uche walked faster than I, so I tried catching up but when I was about to open the door he drove off.

Mxm! I just got really upset. I had to catch a taxi so I decided to have some breakfast at Wimpy first.

I called my mom while I was eating.

Mom: Thuto

Me: Tshidi, okae?

Her: ke teng, why did you leave without saying goodbye

Me: I said goodbye to the people who were at home when I left.

Her: watella wena neh! Kore weitsi I thought gore Jo'burg will change you but nkare onna worse

Me: kopa go bua le papaka.

Her: Goreng? Call him on his phone.

I hung up and browsed through my contacts. I couldn't find my dad's numbers.

I really wanted to hear his voice maybe he'll say something nice to me after the rough days I've already had.



In the evening I was chilled at my place smoking, I received a call.

Me: What?

Uche: where the fuck are you?

Me: what do you mean?

Him: you were supposed to be working Chillie don't make me come drag you wherever you are!

He hung up and I went to take a shower. When I was done with showering I dressed up scantily.

When I walked out after applying makeup Uche was at the door. .

Me: Uche stop following me, please.

Him: Lets go you're late.

We walked out of the flat and got to the pub. From there upstairs Uche spoke to some girl then came back to me.

Uche: I'm sorry for being so hard on you darling.

Me: you're being too hard

Him: then if you can just do things my way maybe we can get along...

He kissed my lips and pulled me to himself.

Him: I'm sorry about yesterday too, I didn't mean to do that to you. I don't know what came over me.

Truth is I was never going to forgive him for what he did to me. He doesn't deserve his looks or his riches. He is evil, so evil!

Him: I'm sorry okay?

Me: Uche can't I start tomorrow I'm not feeling well tonight.

Him: come on sweetheart

Me: Please.

I was so close to tears especially about what happened yesterday. I couldn't bring myself to start doing my "job".

Him: so what now Chillie?

Me: I can start tomorrow, I'm not prepared. After yesterday...

Him: oh ok then. I'll set you for tomorrow.

I nodded feeling relieved and slightly unburdened.

Him: your shift starts at 9

Me: I know that.

He released me and I went to the flat.

When I arrived, Nomimi was watching TV scooping some ice-cream.

Me: Nomz.

I went to our room and grabbed my suitcase and two sports bags.

I started packing.

Nomimi: Haibo Toto uyaphi?

Me: I need to get out of here!

Her: where are you going?

I stopped on my tracks and sighed.

Me: Chomi I just need to move out of here.

Her: are you going to Zeerust?

Me: I'll have to buy the ticket tomorrow morning, I just need to crash somewhere for at least two days nyana

Her: Toto please tell me what's going on?

I didn't know how I was gonna say this without sounding crazy because she might not believe me.

Me: Uche raped me.

Her: What?

I wiped my tears. My face was getting wet by the minute.

Her: Oh no tshomam! Did you report him?

Me: you think the police would believe me? And you know how Uche is connected to these police he might come after me.

Her: I'm so sorry my friend.

Me: Whatever!

Her: So why are you leaving?

I pause and sit on the bed, trying not to collapse. This was too much.

Me: Yeah, so something happened. He signed me into this pub in town. I don't wanna work there. It's like me selling my cake for free everyday. She laughed.

I looked at her. Staring daggers at her, no, I wasn't trying to be funny.

Her: eish sorry it's just the way you say things sometimes, it's really funny.

Me: O stlayela.

She giggled and covered her lips.

Me: I'm just scared that one day he might kill me please hle chomi.

Her: well I can get someone to help you.

Me: Really?

Her: yeah you can crash there for a day or two

Me: okay let me finish packing.

I did so quickly and took everything of mine as she went to make a call...

7

As I was packing, I literally took everything.

Nomimi came back to help me.

Nomimi: I don't think I'm also safe.

Me: Then why don't you come with me?

Her: No it's fine. I'll be fine.

Me: Nomz, are you really?

Her: Do you really have to leave, Toto?

Me: Yes Uche will kill me!

I could see her frustrations right through her. I was just glad I could count on her.

Her: We'll take a cab.

Me: Yoh where are we really going?

Her: To a place where Uche won't even find you.

Me: how far is it?

Her: not that far but I guarantee you that he won't even know where you are.

Me: I hope so hle.

When we were done we got in the cab and she told the driver where we were headed. GPS found out!

It was around 9 o'clock. We got to what looked like Fourways and we stopped at a very fine glassy wall and a mirror gate, it looked like an estate since we were not allowed in, the security guard was strict. I was now worried.

Nomimi called the person to talk to the guard, we went through and found our way to the gate. It opened like classic French doors.

Awesome!

God will I ever live in a house like this in my life? Ever? I was even asking myself who the hell lives in such beauty.

We both got out and took my bags.

Me: You're going back?

She nodded. Her: I'm just making sure that you are safe that's it don't worry about me. Uche won't harm me.

Me: Okay frendo but I'll make sure to check up on you.

Her: Don't do the calling. I will.

Me: Okay chomee thank you so much.

Her: No problem babe. Ithi ndihambe.

Me: I love you girlfriend

Her: I love you too, Toto.

We hugged and she got back inside and the cab drove off and the gates secured.

I took my luggage and as I dragged one of it in struggle, I lifted my eyes for the shock of my life. Nkululeko, Nomimi's cousin.

I instantly wanted to turn back!

Him: Hey Chillie.

I kept quiet for a moment.

Him: Is this all you?

He looked at the bags. "Let me help."

He lifts two heavy sports bags as I waited for him to lead the way.

We walked to the large wooden door, he opened and we walked in

I was so nervous, I really didn't like this guy. What the hell is he thinking of me at this very moment?

Nkuli: Welcome to my space. I'll just show you your room

We walked even further, this house was gorgeous! my eyes kept scanning, curious and amazed all at what I was seeing.

The lobby? My Gawd!



We stopped at a corridor leading to other doors. He paused by what I assumed was my temp bedroom.

Him: So this is where you'll sleep. It's convenient with a bathroom. So it shouldn't be a problem you have everything you need from towels to essentials.

Me: Thank you.

Him: I was about to eat. So please join me.

Mang? Shame anever!

Me: No thanks, I'm tired.

Him: Did you eat?

I looked at him. Do I look hungry?

Me: Just exhausted. Thanks

Him: Loud and clear. Goodnight.

He walked out and left me to be myself.

Mxm. I was going to kill Nomimi for this I bet you.

I decided to call her right away.

Her: Toto

Me: Wna NoPlaas, kore you took it upon yourself that you're going to ask your cousin to help me.

Her: He's harmless

Me: Nomimi you want to kill me neh?

She laughed. Her: how so?

Me: you know how I feel about him

Her: Uyahlanya wena, he's a nice guy he knew you were coming and didn't even say one bad thing. He was willing to help you.

Me: This is funny to you neh?

Her: Toto you got the help that you wanted so shut up.

I sighed.

Me: Goodnight geh

Her: Goodnight.

I hung up and immediately looked for a socket. I put my phone in the charger then I stripped off my clothes.

I went to the bathroom with just my underwear on and brushed my teeth then washed my face.

I have a whole suite to myself? Cute, but wheres the fridge so I don't have to bump into kindness.

When I was done there was a knock on my door.

"Ei what does this goat want"! I asked myself.

I dressed in my vest quickly and peeped through the door hiding my naked lower body.

Him: Sorry to disturb you. Do you need anything?

I almost rolled my eyes.

Me: No thanks

Him: See you in the morning.

I closed the door and made sure he hears the key turn to lock. I opened the window and lit a cigarette to smoke.

I was thinking about my next move.

In the morning I woke up, it was about 9. I opened the windows then went to freshen up. I dressed up, just wasn't in the mood to look good.

I combed my weave and heard a soft knock on my door.

I opened it was Nkuli.

Him: Good morning breakfast is ready

Me: Morning. Thank you.

He walked away. He had this tattoo on his breast plate. It looked like a writing I couldn't even read. Then had this other one on his arm, an eagle.

I wanted to know the story behind the tattoos. I loved tattoos but I was scared to get one myself.

I was okay with my slippers on so I left the room and got to the kitchen.

He had served breakfast for me already so I sat on one of the high chairs and looked at the plate. There was meat, cheese, bacon and bread with eggs.

I was so uncomfortable. As always, he made me feel uneasy. He looked at me.

Him: aren't you gonna eat? Come on it's not poisoned.

Me: I didn't say you poisoned it.

Him: You not eating says exactly that.

Me: why ong' jaga? Akere I'll eat.

Him: Sisi, angilwi nawe.

Me: And you shouldn't hey.

He kept quiet and took some of my bacon and ate it.

Him: See?

I kept quiet and ate one strip to get him off my back.

Nkuli: Why don't you like me?

Me: That's what you think

Him: And my instincts are never wrong. What did I do to you?

Me: You're so annoying Nkuli. You really get on one.

He chuckled and looked at me with his bright eyes before sipping his juice.

Him: So I annoy you? What have I done? You don't even know me.

Me: You open your mouth.

Him: Kinda harsh.

Me: So you're gonna kick me out because ke re wambora?

He chuckled and mouthed "No. Why would I do that?"

Me: I don't know, akere motho ke hobo.

Him: Nah

I'm glad I have a visitor. Be comfy.

I chewed my food and swallowed.

Me: don't they sell magwinya ka moo

He kept baffled eye contact as he took a paper towel and wiped the corners of his mouth.

Him: Amagwinya? Sisi take a look around you.

He answered that with a cocky voice.

This arrogant bastard!

His phone rang and he answered it.

Him: Ukhona nangu la...

He gave it to me.

I answered.

Me: Hello?

Nomimi: Toto I've been calling where's your phone?

Me: oh I forgot it in the charger.

Her: Uche was here

Me: And?

Her: he doesn't know you're gone yet but I told him you were gone to the shops earlier.

Nkuli kept glancing at me.

Me: Chomi, please call me on my phone.

Her: Okay shap.

I gave Nkuli his elite iOS and rushed to the bedroom.

Nomimi called and I immediately answered.

Me: So, what's the story when he comes back?

Her: I'll just tell him that I went out and when I came back you were gone.

Me: What if he tells you to call me in his presence

Her: I'll call you so he doesn't suspect I have anything to do with this.

Me: What if he traces my calls?

Her: It won't get to that.

Me: I hope so

Her: so anyway on a lighter note how is it there?

Me: everything is cool

Her: I hope you're nice to my cousin

Me: I'm very nice.

Her: That's good, you going to get the ticket?

Me: I have to, though I'm afraid to go out.

Her: you're so safe Toto, just go out and buy your ticket ukwaz' uhamba or just use taxis.

Me: You know me and comfort....

When we concluded the call, I found the missed call notifications from Uche.

I decided to send him a message. "I'll be there soon. Sorry I'm late."

after that I took out my starter pack and broke it.

When I headed back Nkuli was on the phone. I took my plate and ate a little, the thought of Uche out there made me wanna pee on my pants. It strangled my appetite. Just then I heard a voice from a distance calling my name. I snapped out of my thoughts when I realized I had zoned out.

Unintentionally, I dropped my fork and just held my beating chest.

Nkuli: Haibo, are you okay Chillie?

Me: Yeah.

I breathe.

Him: Did I scare you? You look scared

Me: No. It's nothing.

Him: okay, plans for the day?

Me: I need to go out and buy the bus ticket

Him: Would you like me to take you?

Me: I'll be fine. You've done enough already.



Him: Well I'll be going to studio, I can drop you off so it's not a problem.

Me: Uh, sure.

He winked and disappeared upstairs.

I took our plates and cleared them then washed them in the sink.

He came down after a while.

Him: Ready to go?

Me: Let me go change my shoes

Him: Aight.

I went to my room and took out black sneakers and a snapback then followed him.

We got to one of his cars and he drove off, with some music on. We were jamming to some Old school hip-hop. I knew some of the songs, I would move my mouth briefly now and then syncing.

He looked at me on the stop of the robots.

I shrugged.

Him: BFF tells me that you can rap.

Me: Rap nna?

Him: I couldn't believe it too just like you don't.

I giggled then bubbled into a laugh.

Him: Oh wow and she can take a joke too.

I smiled and just shook my head.

Him: Mind spitting a few bars for me? A 12?

Me: It's been a while, I don't want to embarrass myself

Him: It doesn't matter, I just wanna hear Chillie spit.

I giggled, oh my God he made me so nervous.

I actually did rap for him, the old joint that I have always known that I wrote a long time ago. I could've freestyled but I didn't want him to laugh at me.

I wasn't too confident. But I felt in tune. I felt in touch. I was intentional and it was freeing.

Him: Yow! Some power punchlines in there...were you throwing shade at me?

Me: If the shoe fits.

He chuckled. "I loved it, won't you like to come to the studio with me?"

Me: For what?

Him: I just want to show you how I make my money, how I became famous and shit. Then maybe you might like me.

I chuckled.

Me: you're so cocky...

Him: No I'm not, I'm confident

Me: What you all say.

Him: Vs what I live by. So you coming with me right?

Me: is it your studio?

Him: yeah well I have one back at home maybe we can roll a joint later when we come back

Me: you smoke?

Him: once in a while

Me: okay cool, so what are we doing at the bigger studio?

Him: I have to meet up with one of my artists and we wrap up his song. He actually is a rapper too, I also do make beats for singers.

Me: genres?

Him: trap,rnb and pop

Me: oh okay

Him: then we'll hook a joint for you so you can do your thing in the booth at my house so what do you say?

Me: I'll just smoke your weed and go to bed

He chuckled and continued driving "you're something else ,you know that" he said with a smile...

8

[Thuto]

When we arrived we bought my ticket. It was about Thursday and Saturday my bus was leaving at 9am. There were no buses until then

I was satisfied with that. I bought a new ricard sim as well. It actually got really boring when I was walking with Nkuli and a group of girls started screaming. "Big Mac"

They actually thought I'm his girlfriend so they were considerate enough to apologize.

"Oh my God, I'm so sorry can we take a picture with your man"

Now I was the camera man? Mxm! He seemed to be known so I understood.

Him: Like get lunch and some liquor.

We got to Spur and he ordered. We then headed to the bottle store and he got vodka and some light ciders.

He drove off to the studio afterwards. It wasn't such a big building but it was big enough. "Big Mac Records" written in bold black letters.

We got in and some people were using the studio. He greeted and passed to another room there it was empty and he opened the windows.

There was the sound equipment, the switches, the booth and headphones. It was so clean and neat it gave me ideas.

It wasn't my first time in the studio so I knew what to expect. Just as I sat down on the couch there walked in a guy.

I knew him his name was Sixo, he must be the rapper Nkuli has been talking about.

Him: Big Mac

Nkuli: What's up Sixo ?

Him: I'm good...and who is this beauty right here?

Nkuli: that's Chillie

He came and gave me a warm hug.

Him: you're so beautiful, I'm Sixo by the way.

Me: Nice to finally meet you.

Him: Heard alot about me?

Me: Seen alot of you on my screen, congrats on the award.

He smiled. "Thank you."

Nkuli: Aight cut it out!

We both giggled then sat down.

Nkuli: Lets just listen to the track and then continue with it. I'll master it when I get home.

Sixo got up and went closer to the screen and Nkuli played the song...

[Nomvuzo]

I had just come from shopping in town, like how I planned on going about the Uche situation.

I arrived in my flat and the door was wide opened. I was very surprised because I left it locked. I stepped in carefully and Uche had left a note on the coffee table.

"Find me that bitch or I'll come kill you".

I panicked, I didn't know what I was gonna do. I dropped the bags and dialled Chillie.

"The number you have dialled does not exist..." Haibo?

I decided to call Nkuli but his phone was off.

Damn! I closed the door and took one of the cigarettes to smoke. I'm not a smoker but I smoke maybe once in a while or when I'm stressed.

An hour passed I decided to try again but same results.

I decided to leave a message for Nkuli."please tell Chillie to call me as soon as you get this. It's URGENT" I put my phone nearby in case he does get it sooner. . . .

[Thuto]

When all was done and wrapped up it was about 3PM after having lunch with Big Mac and Sixo.

Nkuli drove us to his house. We arrived and I went to freshen up while he did too.

I changed into something so comfortable and cosy. I heard him calling my name, somewhere around the house.

I put on my shoes and he was sitting on the stairs busy on his phone. "BFF has been calling, I think you should call her, hey. Sounds serious."

Me: Oh okay I'll do that.

As I was about to walk away he grabbed my hand. I looked at him then his hand.

Him: Did you enjoy the session?

I released the tension and turned to look at him.

Me: Sixo is really dope!

Him: You should collabo with him.



I want to. But... I didn't know, I didn't feel like I deserved such a big deal already.

Me: Uhm I don't think so... Let me go...and call Nomimi.

Him: Oh yeah! Our session will start at 6PM, please don't forget its the room upstairs the very last red door

Me: Okay

He was giving me this weird look. I brushed his hand off and went to the bedroom and called my friend.

Her: Hello?

Me: Hey Nomimi

Her: Toto? Whose number is this?

Me: I bought a new SIM, what's up?

Her: Uche is now threatening me.

Me: You must be joking.

Her: I wish. yeah and I'm just afraid he'll do something to hurt me

Me: Oh my God! Uhm... What should I do? Should I come back?

Her: Do you know what will happen to you?

Me: (sigh) Uhm... I don't know, I'll come back tomorrow.

Her: For what?

Me: I can't let you die for my sins chomi.

Her: Sizozanecebo Toto

Me: No licebo la eng? There's nothing that we will do. I'll come back tomorrow. What was I thinking?

Her: Toto you're not safe apha. Phof ke I don't want you to come back, it's too risky.

Me: I'm putting your life in danger. That's too risky.

Her: Anything for my best friend

Me: That's why I love you. But I'll come back.

We hung up and I took one cigarette. Geez! I was so stressed, I didn't know what I was going to do.

I already bought the ticket to go home so I guess that was it. . After 6 I went up to the room, I know I was late but anyway. I found Nkuli already busy playing the piano.

Him: Welcome.

I sat down and let out a huge sigh. Him: your beat is almost ready.

Me: can we not do this now?

Him: haw' what's with the change of heart? It's just us keeping ourselves busy right?

Me: I'm not in the mood.

Him: can you channel your mood ke Chillie, I didn't go through all this trouble for nothing.

I kept quiet. He gave me a joint, I took it and inhaled a few times as it relaxed my body.

Him: is you relaxed?

I nodded.

Him: you can freestyle?

Me: I try.

Him: go and try then.

I got up from the couch and went to the booth. I plugged in the headphones and looked at him through the glass window between the booth and where he was.

Him: Aight, you ready?

I nodded my head.

He played the song and I felt my head up in cloud 9.

I started the first few lines then tripped on the other verse. My head was occupied.

Him: the first verse was good

please try and do justice to this one. And most importantly relax, you're already powerful don't think about it too much.

Me: I'm not feeling good

Him: Please just channel your energy and spirit! It will work out. You got this!

I cleared my throat and he signalled that he's about to play the beat...

After about an hour or so we took a break. I went back out to listen to what we worked on.

I took the vodka we didn't drink earlier and drank up in a cup full of ice.

He was banging his head and smiled at me.

Him: Can you hear yourself Chillie?

He seemed to be very excited than I was.

Him: you're a productions dream Babe.

Me: We're done? I'm tired Big Mac

He chuckled. "uyatefa yaz... This is your work you should wanna listen to it.

I needed the bathroom.

When I came back the track was still in rotation. This was such a classic beat, it had old school elements to it. I enjoyed the piano Nkuli played around with. I had a deep respect for him.

He suggested we take a break. I poured the liquor for the both of us. He sat next to me and took the cup

He lit another joint and passed it on to me. He had another one of his own.

Me: I don't mind sharing He looked at me and puffed.

Him: I thought you would since you don't like me.

I laughed.

Me: it's just weed bra. And it would finish me before I could.

Him: This is good shit. I'd like to know more about you.

Me: What do you want to know?

Him: I mean you're so interesting

Me: what's interesting about me.

Him: I don't know that's what I'm trying to find out.

I laid my head on the headrest. I was super high now or drunk?

Me: I'm just Chillie, nothing much

Him: just Chillie? Entlek what's your real name?

Me: What are you going to do with my name?

Him: I'm just wondering...

Me: Myname is Matlakala

Him: Nice name.

We both shared a good laugh.

Him: Are you trying to be funny?

Me: You did laugh though.

Him: Touche.

Me: my name is Thuto

Him: Thuto?

Me: Mokgale.

Him: Interesting...ungumTswana?

Me: Yes

Him: well my name is Nkululeko Mngoma

Me: Nandi Mngoma related?

He chuckled.

Him: you'll just never know.

I giggled.

Him: No, maybe. I don't know.

Me: And then that necklace?

Him: oh this... hehe, I guess it's from my grandmother, my mother said I must not remove it. Not sure till when.

Me: wow it's nice.

Him: you must be really high, imbi lento

I chuckled and he joined me.

Me: So why Big Mac?

Him: come on Babe, I make nice beats

Me: Delicious beats?

Him: (chuckles) All day.

When my joint was finished I was half dead.

Him: uryt?

I nodded.

Him: want me to help you up?

He took my cup from my hands and pulled my hand. I could stand up but I was unsteady.

He scooped me up in his arms and our eyes met. He moved closer to kiss me. I guess I was too tired to move closer. I laid

my head on his shoulder and he started walking. We got to a room, a very huge bed looked like those presidential suites.

Me: Nkuli

Him: yes?

I kept quiet. I didn't know what else I was going to say afterwards. He sat on the bed with me on his lap.

Him: Thuto

Me: mh?

I was so lazy to say anything.

He lifted up my chin and showered me with the kisses of his lips. I responded to the kiss and he stripped off his shirt.

And he followed with my top. We kissed each other so hungrily with so much enthusiasm and passion.

He drew my body on top of his and rubbed my back with his moisty hands.

I felt chill shivers down my spine. I let out a soft moan as he gently tucked his hands in my pants brushing my ass. I opened my eyes and his was closed. I didn't know if he was in the moment, it felt like it, but I was. I felt him throwing me on the side of the bed and he was now on top. He removed my pants and went down on me.



Dear Lord, I'd like to write you a letter this evening. I have never in my life feel this kind of pleasure, please make it last forever and ever. Amen. He was really moving his tongue in me, twirling and smooching me.

Me: Aaah Nkuuuuli!

I released the succulent juices from my palace and grabbed the sheets, my body stretched and I was relaxed instantly.

My boobs were still cupped in the bra i wanted to brush them so I could confirm with the hard tits, the feeling.

He licked his way from my belly button. From the curve of my back he unclipped my bra and planted wet kisses on my boobs. He fingered me a couple of times, I screamed in pain. "Sorry" he whispered in my ear then sowed his kisses on my neck and instantly weakened the least strength that I had.

I let go completely.

Him: Thuto

I looked at him and traced my hands on his pants and lossend the belt then unzipped his pants helping him undress.

When we were both completely naked I made him lay on his back.

Him: what are you doing?

Me: Shhh!

I returned the favour and gave him good head. I sucked his rod like my life depended on it.

Him: Baaabe!

Haha! Yes girl! I told myself. You got him right there.

I looked at him, my head was spinning in circles. His eyes were closed , he was biting his bottom lip.

Me: Nkuli

Him: Suthetha

Me: wahlanya who are you talking to like that. I let go and he opened his eyes.

Him: Chillie...

His eyes were red and seductively hooked on mines.

I went down again and gave it twice as hood than before. When I was tired I let go and went up to his lips and kissed him.

He opened my legs not so wide since I was on the side. My leg hugged his waist and he moved in me.

Him: am I hurting you?

I nodded. He shifted a bit and tried feeding my pussy gently.

He went in after attempts of doing so and he moved slowly inside me.

I moaned softly as he was doing so in slow motion. I took it hard when he started moving faster.

I held on to him and let him for a while sweat. When he went for the doggie thats when he triggered the pornstar in me. I was feeling him in my stomach.

He went in and out and I let out tears.

Best sex ever!

I was even calling my ancestors, I didn't even know them but I knew them at the moment.

He cummed as he reached his orgasm. I twerked on him until my pussy farted "prrrr"! i was so embarrassed.

We got in between the sheets and he kissed my lips.

Him: I never stop until I hear that sound.

Me: Nkuli...

I laid back

Him: don't be embarrassed

I looked the other way.

Him: why are you not looking at me?

I closed my eyes. He pulled me to himself and cuddled me. Now this was a first, I kept quiet and enjoyed this while it lasted, it might never ever happen again...

9

[Thuto]

I woke up in the morning feeling so heavy, luckily no hangover or anything.

Nkululeko walked in with a towel wrapped around his waist and a tray of food in his hands.

Him: Good morning, pretty face.

Me: Morning.

Him: Made us some breakfast.

Me: Yum.

He placed it on the bed then had this smile on his face.

What was this nigga trying to do? I looked at him then got out of the she had put a fuzzy robe for me on the nightstand I found that really sweet and thoughtful.

Him: Uyaphi?

Me: Bathroom

Him: Don't take too long.

I faked a smile and went in.

I washed my face and rinsed my mouth. My hair was such a mess I'm sure he must think that I'm crazy. I looked for a comb but I couldn't find it.

I wet it then tried pulling it neatly to place then washed my hands and walked out.

He was already eating. .

Him: About last night...

Me: Can we not talk about that?

He kept quiet with his eyes feasting on me. I took the bread and ate it with a bit of bacon and chees

He cleared his throat. "I have to clean up you and Sixo's tracks. Would you maybe like to tell me what elements you want added on yours? Considering we have to listen to it again."

Me: I'd love to but I'm leaving just now.

Him: You're leaving, now?

Me: yeah, there's an emergency I have to go back to the flat.

Him: What? Is Nomvuzo in trouble?

Me: Not really, it's just issues I have to fix back there.

Him: I thought you were going somewhere with a bus.

Me: I don't think I'll be leaving anymore but thank you for being such a great host, most of all thank you for welcoming me into your house.

We continued eating. He had this suspicious look on his face but shrugged it off.

I went downstairs and put the dish in the sink and just washed it then rinsed the glasses.

After taking a bath I dressed up in blue adidas tracksuits with nothing under then combed my weave.

I took my bags and Nkuli helped pack them at the back of his car.

Me: you should have shown me where I can get the taxis.  
Better yet, I was going to request.

Him: I'd be so cruel if I let you take taxis

We got in the car and it was just awkward. I couldn't believe I had sex with this guy last night.

I kept thinking about how he held me. How gentle he was with me. How strong he could be and how he just handled me as a man.

Hmm...the thing I just enjoyed out of everything is that he cuddled me, he gave me his time.

I was just smiling, I think he saw me. I looked at him because he kept looking at me.

Him: I wonder what got you smiling.

I turned to look at the road on my side, not knowing how to respond to that. I just shrugged.

Arriving at the flat he helped me with the bags.

I opened the door and there was no one in there.

Me: Nomimi I'm back!

I thought she was gonna come from the bathroom but she wasn't there i started panicking.

I dialled her number and she didn't answer.

Nkuli: Is everything okay?

Me: Yeah you can leave now

He looked around then I heard the door open it was her.

I held my chest and took a deep sigh.

Me: Yoh! You got me so fucken worked up!

Her: yoh uphambene wena. Hey Nkuli

Nkuli: Vuzo

Nomimi: Khahlale phantsi ndikwenzele ikofu



Me: Ikofu? He's not staying, akere Nkuli?

Him: Yeah, she's right?

He glanced at me then back to his cousin "I have to link up with the guys."

Me: Thank you. I appreciate your help.

Nkuli: Cuz?

He completely ignores me

Nomi: Bhabhay mzala.

He walked out.

I went to close the door and threw myself on the couch.

Nomi: Unjani babe?

Me: Yoh please don't ask. How are you?

Her: I missed you so much.

I chuckled. "I've been gone for a day"

Her: it felt like months

Me: let me take my things

Her: you're going to Uche?

Me: before he comes back again. It's even 10 am he must be boiling wherever he is.

Her: you don't have to go what if he'll hurt you? AGAIN!

Me: (sigh) there's nothing I can do.

She looked at me once. I knew she was very much concerned about my safety. She tried and did her part but I just couldn't be the coward and let her face the devil when she wasn't in the picture to begin with.

I first decided to pass by the chemist in town, they gave me pills just for me to be on the safe side even though I'm on contraceptive. I had to at least have a back me up plan.

I drank up on my way to the pub.

When I arrived it was 12. I was praying to the Almighty that at least he does me no harm.

Walking in I went to Sydney's office. I knocked. Then I was told to come in, I did and closed the door behind me.

He was sitting with Uche, I think maybe they must have been brainstorming ways on how to get me because when I walked it Uche said "speak of the devil".

Me: Hello gentlemen

Sydney: I'll be downstairs, one of the girls are waiting for me.

He got up from his chair and walked out.

Uche: so you decided to pitch?

Me: I had to refresh my body Uche

I've been through alot

Him: Chillie you really think you're special hey? that your vagina smells like roses and honey

Me: Uche I'm so sorry, I'm back now.

Him: you were trying to run away or what was your plan?

Me: like I said.

He got up and came closer to me, now I was shaking.

He gave me one hot strike on my cheek, I felt my head literally spin. He pulled me by my hair and I screamed.

Me: Uche you're hurting me!

He pushed me with all force and I hit my back against the door as he kicked me heartlessly like a dog he wanted dead.

I screamed and cried in pain.

He really hurt me so much. My body couldn't take more shots.

He kept banging my head on the foor like he wanted to crush it.

I was in tears and crying.

Him: You're fired! you think you're the hottest bitch in this world? You're just another gir

He teared up the contract in my face and dragged me out of the office. Pulling me with my tracksuit.

I limped my way downstairs slowly but I fell and rolled down the stairs. I didn't black out but I couldn't move.

People were looking at me. Blood was gushing out of my nose and mouth.

One lady came to me.

Her: Oh no! Are you okay?

Me: Please call... my bes'...friend.

Her: what's her name?

Me: Bestie

She took my phone and called Nomimi who arrived after 15 minutes.

We got in the cab and she wanted to take me to hospital, I didn't want to go there because they were gonna have me file for abuse on whosoever did this to me.

We arrived at the flat and with the help of the cab driver he carried me to the flat since I couldn't walk without wincing or even limping.

I think I broke alot of bones in my body.

Nomimi: Oh Toto! I should've come with you.

She rushed for a first aid kit and cleaned me up. I kept wincing in pain.

Her: Uche will really pay for this!

Me: please...

My mouth was swelling, I couldn't really utter audible words.

Her: Look at you!

She had tears in her eyes, she kept wiping them now and again.

Her: chomee we'll have to leave this life ayikho right maan...

I let her talk while I was silent then drank sleeping pills and tried falling asleep. . . .

[Nkululeko]

I was at my home studio that afternoon smoking my joint. I had finished mastering Sixo's track so now his fan's were waiting for the release date of the new single.

But that wasn't for me to worry about. I have promoters for that.

Now I was busy with Chillie's track. God damn lomntana was so good!

I couldn't even bring it to words and describe how good she is.

I listened to her freestyle carefully and wondered should I just release this track nje without her permission.

She seemed like a very firm person. And according to her we did this track just "for fun".

Truth is I didn't know what to do the last thing I need is to push her away because she obviously doesn't vibe with me, this might make her hate me even more.

I dialled Sixo and a couple of my friends to come over this evening.

They did so with their own liquor.

It's always a drink or two with them.

Sixo: you done with the track bra?

Me: yep and we're gonna listen to it just now.

I waited for everyone to settle and then I proceeded.

Everyone was turning up, well it was a turn up tune.

Sixo: Big Mac has done it again!

Fleece: that was electrifying dude.

Him: they've been waiting lets drop it tomorrow.

Me: Tomorrow? Nah we're promoting this shit. That's how massive you are I know you already have a fan base but let's do it right... Okay, now there's someone...

I said browsing on the screen. "I'd like for you to listen to" I continued.

Sixo: who's that?

I played Chillie's freestyle and without asking for feedback they were already banging their heads. That's how I knew it was hard.

Fleece: yoh!

When the track was done they looked at me.

OJ: that is gangster class emcee shit!

Fleece: I love the fact that She can also twist to Venac effortlessly.

Sixo: She sounds a bit motswako

OJ: she's dope, who is she?

Me: Chillie.

Sixo: You mean that pretty face from yesterday Big Mac?

I nodded.

Fleece: I don't know her. You already met?

Sixo: Yeah mfethu, that girl...she makes me wanna...

He danced sexually we laughed at him.

Just then a picture of us dancing in the sheets portrayed itself. I enjoyed every bit of it, and I was hoping maybe we were gonna talk about it this morning.

I think I liked her, alot and I wasn't sure how to go about it.

She was making it impossible for me to get through to her.

I didn't even have her number and asking Nomvuzo for them would raise a question mark. Or better yet, let me leave her alone.

Sixo: Please call that girl Big Mac, I want her on my upcoming album for a feature

Me: I don't know hey

Sixo: What don't you know?

Me: Well we worked on this project just for fun as in like it's nothing serious

Sixo: Just for fun? Fuck outta here! hit that girl up we need to start cooking.

I sighed and thought about it for a while.

Fleece: yeah stop wasting beats bra what's wrong? Even worse, wasting talent ai Big Mac



Me: fine I'll release this track when I drop yours tomorrow Sixo.

Sixo: now we talking.

We smoked some weed and listened to more music. I hope she doesn't hate me for doing this.

10

[Nomvuzo]

I looked at Thuto as she slept on the bed. Seeing her like that really broke my heart.

I decided to stay over and look after her until she gets better. I looked for my phone and just decided to call my mom.

Mom: Nomvuzo

Me: Mama kunjani?

Her: ndyaphila mntanam wena unjani?

Me: ndiryt mama kuqhuba njani apho ekhaya?

Her: Akhonto. Khaw'tsho ubuya nini?

Me: Andaz mama, ndibusy ngeskolo.

Ever since I left home I've been lying to my parents that I'm in varsity. My mom believes I'm actually doing my last year and I'm not. I actually dropped out on my first year. I didn't like that course at all I was forced to do it.

Ma: Hai kodwa Nomvuzo kumele uzosi jonga tshi!

Me: Ndiza'wza nge holidays mama.

Her: okay mntanam uzuxele sipheke kamandi.

I smiled, I loved and missed her home cooked meals. I just don't know how I was gonna come clean.

We talked for a while then I hung up to make some food.

Later I heard a cry while I was watching TV I got up to check and it was Toto who was crying.

Me: Toto...

I sat next to her.

"I'm in so much pain". She whispered as she continued sniffing.

I cried too as I took my phone and dialled for a doctor I always knew in town. It was just me trying my luck.

Him: hello?

Me: Nhlakanipo?

Him: Nomvuzo nginga ku nceda?

Me: Please, I have a friend. She's badly injured can you please come and treat her for m

Him: badly injured? Why don't you take her to the hospital or something?

Me: it's complicated,ngyak'cela mntasekhaya

Nhlaka: hai Nomvuzo I'm busy here

Me: Please, I am begging you here. Cela umzele ne crutches or something to move around with.

Him: I'll see when I get there ke.

I hung up and sighed!

I tried calming her down in my arms at least she was gonna get help. . .

[Thuto]

A guy came over that looked so much like Nkuli, I was asking myself if they were twins with this guy.

He actually saw how badly injured I was so he decided to take me to the hospital.

When we got there I was treated, I was taken in for x-ray. The doctor explained to Nomimi which bone was fractured and that I was bleeding internally. It could've got worse but I was fine.

Since my head was pounding I was just given strong medication and I fell asleep on the bed. . . .

[Nkululeko]

The next day was THEE RELEASE DAY. I actually had dropped Sixo's track on iTunes and other accessible platforms.

I was now about to drop Chillie's on soundcloud just so people listen to it first to see if they like it.

I posted the link on my timelines BUT NOT on the record label page.

I went to take a hot shower after hours of not sleeping trying to work then napped.

When I woke up it was about 12 midday. I checked my phone and I saw missed call notification from my mom.

I wasn't gonna call her anyway, i was hungry as fuck.

I took my phone and strutted downstairs, not in the mood to cook so I got in my favourite AMG and rolled out for some lunch.

I loved Spur so I opted for their warrior combo then waited for my order.

I got a call from my mother.

Me: Hello?

Mom: What happened to hey ma?

Me: Hey Ma.

Her: Nkululelo Mngoma...

Me: Ma?

Her: What's wrong with you?

Me: Nothing.

Her: Where are you?

Me: I'm at Spur.

Her: I'm on my way.

Me: I was about to leave.

Her: Don't you dare act smart with me.

She hung up.

Oh dear Lord!

Not another lecture or whatever she was coming over for.

When the food came I started eating while going through the feedback on Chillie's track on my timelines, people seemed to love it! I was happy.

My phone rang and it was one of my artists....

When my mom arrived she strutted her heels towards my table and sat down.

Her: A.

I looked at her. She had this bright smile on her face.

Me: what's up?

Her: Well nothing, I wonder for how long are you willing to treat your own family like strangers.

Me: Why are you here?

Her: Your dad wants to see you.

Me: Then why isn't he calling me?

Her: You change numbers everyday.

She took some of my meat.

Me: Really ma?

Her: hai suka I've been feeding your for 18 years of your life.

She chewed and swallowed.

Me: where's your husband?

Her: he's in Dubai

We had a chat about general stuff.

See with me, my dad went to jail when we were small, my brother and I. He came out when we were about 16years old. I was a teenager then but I was more than welcoming towards him because my mom never badmouthed him once. She always told us "he saved her life and was protecting her."

I was cool with that but now they were not together because my mom got married to someone else called Donald. Well, uncle Don I called him. I respected him but he didn't raise us pretty much because my father's side was way too protective so when my dad came back it was easy to bond with him.

When we were done eating she went to her car and I went to mines.

On my way to the studio this time around I was gonna make another beat

Advertisement

I had tons of them in archives but now this one was for Chillie.

Since people liked her they wanted to know more about her.

While I was working Eve walked in, she was the receptionist well kept the records of who is booking the studio and all that admin.

Her: who is Chillie?

Me: remember the girl I walked in here with the other day I was working with Sixo?

Her: You...

Me: That's the one.

Her: I've been listening to the track.

Me: you dig?

Her: She's hot.

Me: I like it too.

She gave me a weird look. I shrugged.



Her: you like "it" or you like her.

Me: Uyaphapha go back to work.

Her: The big crew is coming through today.

She walked out and I continued working.

At 6 I decided to call Nomvuzo. I needed Chillie's number.

Nom: Cuz.

Me: Mzala wami o babayo.

Her: Eshe, What do you want?

I chuckled.

Her: I'm listening.

Me: can I please have Chillie's number

Her: you want her to kill me?

Me: No man its just that there's this new project I want her to work on.

Her: She won't be working ke tana

Me: Why?

She kept quiet.

Me: Nomvuzo

Her: Onzakaliswa uToto

Me: Ulimele?

Her: She's badly injured so she's in hospital

Me: Why didn't you tell me?

Her: Why would I? Uyintoni Ku Toto?

Silence...

Her: Nkululeko?

Me: Which hospital is she in?

Her: Lesa uNhlaka esebenza kuso

Me: Okay thank you for the info cuz.

She hung up. I was shocked, worried, surprised.

What could've happened to her?

I took my car keys and dashed out. . . .

[Thuto]

That evening the nurse came through. I was not worried about my condition anymore, I wanted to leave because I knew I wouldn't be able to afford medical bills.

She looked at me.

Me: nurse can I be discharged now?

Her: that's impossible, the doctor has to be the one to let you go

Me: but I can't afford the bill My speech was getting better.

Her: Should we transfer you to a government facility?

Me: There's no need, I'll be fine at home

Her: Well we'd need the doctor's approval first.

Me: No.

I was now crying. The pain reigned my head heavily.

There was a knock on the door.

The nurse opened I heard a male voice speak.

Nurse: Visiting hours are over sir.

"Just a couple of minutes please. I'm her fiancé". I heard him beg.

Fiancé? My head almost explodes.

Nurse: Just a couple of minutes, I don't want trouble.

She walked out and I was surprised to see Nkuli walk in.

I turned my face, I didn't want him to see me like this.

Nomimi was really testing me. It seems she keeps blabbing my business to this guy and I didn't like that at all.

Nkuli: Thuto.

I was silent.

Him: Thuto, hey...

He came closer and I couldn't hide anymore.

Him: How are you?

Me: Of?

Him: what the f...what happened?

Me: Please, mind your business.

Him: are you kidding me?

I wiped my tears gently because I was crying before the nurse left.

He sat down and looked at me.

Me: Please leave

Him: I'm not going nowhere

Me: I'll press the button

Him: tell me who did this to you.

I just let out tears of the pain I was in. My body was so bruised.

Him: Must I find out by myself because you know I'm gonna get to the bottom of this.

I closed my eyes and I felt a gentle touch wiping my tears away  
If he'd find out he'll know about me being a prostitute so I had  
to save myself.

Me: I owed someone money so I kept telling them I'll pay and I  
just couldn't

Him: and they beat you up like this? Who is that asshole?

Me: It doesn't matter.

Him: it doesn't matter? Look at you!

He was now raising his voice.

Him: where's your Dr?

Me: he must have left

Him: I'm sorry okay?

I nodded and closed my eyes.

Him: I will find whoever did this

Me: ha.a no!

Him: Thuto I don't want to hear it.

Me: please, I beg you, please let it go.

He looked at me then relaxed on the chair he was trying to  
compose himself.

Me: k'ao kopa

Him: okay its cool...I have a surprise for you though

Me: I so hate surprises.

Him: you might like this one.

Me: so what is it?

Him: then it won't be a surprise anymore

I kept quiet.

Me: I want to go home please take me.

Him: Did they discharge you?

Me: No they don't have to

Him: Yaz bona unjani? Umubi

I laughed but I ended up hurting my paining ribs. I winced in pain and lifted my middle finger

Him: I don't care even if you swear at me.

Me: Can you leave already motho.

Him: angiyi ndawo...usile wena.

Me: o pudi weitsi sies ona le s'nyama

Him: ok'salayo umubi.

I rolled my eyes and just laid back.

He looked at me and took out his phone and started texting.  
The only thing I had to do was to talk to Nomimi and get me out  
of here

He stayed for 30 minutes or more, keeping me company then  
left afterwards I was able to sleep...

11

[Thuto]

In the morning Nomimi walked in with the doctor who was treating me.

I was then convinced that he was actually Nkululeko's twin.

Doc: Good morning

Me: morning.

Doc: how are you feeling Miss Mokgale?

Me: I'm feeling much better

Nomimi came and stood by my side.

Doc: Did you have breakfast?

Me: Yes I couldn't chew my food without flinching so I was given shakes and smoothies to take down so I can drink my medication.

He went through my file then came next to me and looked at my face.

Him: how's the swelling inside?

Me: It's better. My words are clearer now than before

I just wanted to go that's why I was lying about everything.



I wasn't better, I was dying! I needed more meds to ease this tragedy I felt like. I couldn't talk properly so it was just clear!!!

Him: okay uhm... Nomvuzo, I think kuzomele sim'khiphe. Home care is what's best for her to feel comfortable and relax all the time I think she'll recover just fine. Though after a week, I want you back here for check up.

I nodded. Damn I loved this doctor!

Him: I'll prescribe some syrups for you since you can't really take down pills. There's a chemist on your way out. And I'll need you to use these...

He said giving me the crutches.

Him: please come back Miss Mokgale so that we can be sure that your internal structure is in place. No heavy chores or any chores for that matter. I will repeat this one over. Please NO CHORES.

Nomimi: Loud and clear doctor.

Him: thank you

I signed my own discharge forms and Nomimi and I left.

Yoh the stress I had of the hospital bill, I was literally going crazy. . . . CRAZY!

[Nkululeko]

That morning after taking a shower I decided to go to the hospital and check up on Chillie.

When I arrived the receptionist told me that she left. I was disappointed I didn't find her but I was more than happy that she was discharged as I was about to walk out I bumped into my twin brother.

Nhlaka: Wow if it isn't the Big Mac himself.

Me: Nhlakanipo

Him: Hey bro, how are you?

I kept quiet noticing this fake smile across his face.

Him: Ufunani la?

Me: To see someone obviously

Him: Who? that girl? What's her name... uMokgale?

Me: I'll see you around.

I was about to walk away he shifted his body right in front of mine and we were now facing each other.

Me: What's your smoke?

Him: why do I keep forgetting that you see yourself as the mighty Nkuli

Me: Get out of my way.

Him: Nkuli don't you dare think ukuthi you'll measure up to what I've become. I'm way bigger than you.

Me: Yee that's your problem, twin. You're just big in your head, I never thought I was in a competition with you.

He backed away and chuckled.

Him: competition? You're a lame producer dawg, fucken lame and you're aiming at a high rolling doctor?

Me: High rolling? High rolling because of mom and dad? What do you know about starting from the bottom? Nothing. So get out of my way and stay in your lane!

Him: Hmm... How sure are you you're not in my way? I have patients to attend to.

He pushed and walked passed me.

I walked out of the hospital and decided to go and see Thuto, I bought her sunflowers and a teddybear then went to see her.

I knocked on the door. My cousin opened. .

Nomi: Hey you..

Me: Hi.

She opened wider for me to come inside and i could see Thuto lying on the bed comfortably so.

Me: How are you?

Nomi: I'm great, uze ngexesha eliryt hey, I need to get some air.... Toto?

She looked at her.

Nomi: I'm going to Buyi neh.

She didn't say anything and Nomvuzo left. I went over to sit next to her on the bed. . . .

[Thuto]

I was very much surprised to see Nkuli rocking up in my place like this, with flowers on top of that. .

Him: I hate seeing you like this you literally break my heart.

I kept quiet.

Him: These are for you.

Me: Thank you so much.

No guy has ever bought me flowers before so double tick for the dude.

Him: have you eaten?

Me: yeah, I normally have shakes and smoothies.

Him: should I make you something?

I shook my head. We were quiet for quite a while and I shied away from the look.

I was really not so sure of him coming here, seeing me like this.

Me: Nkuli

Him: yes?

I cleared my throat and looked the other way.

Me: why are you being so nice to me?

Him: I'm not being nice Thuto lets not get it twisted.

Me: Then what?

Him: I care about you so much.

Me: why would you care about someone you don't know.

Him: I know so much I need to know right now... and I know that I feel something for you.

I was speechless. This dude must be crazy, in fact he must be mad if he's staying because of the great sex we had.

I was a bit embarrassed of how he must be viewing me...as the girl who opened her legs for him without knowing him but anyway it happened and it was great I don't regret that.

Nkuli: Chillie.

Me: mh?

Him: please say something

What must i say?

Ai guys are annoying when it comes to confessing their feelings. They always want you to say something, like nigga what must I say? That I'll think about it? Ai suka this is not primary school.

I looked at him once and my eyes wandered around again.

Me: akietsi obatla gore ke reng

Him: about the other night.

Me: Nkuli plea-

Him: let me finish please!

I kept quiet and lended him the attention.

Him: the connection I felt when we were making love

was indescribable. Yes, it was sex but to me it was more than that. It was a very deep, emotional interaction.

This nigga lies too much!

However, I was touched. No one has ever said such meaningful words to me. I might have caught a little feelings but it was great He did too. I mean,we girls are very different from guys. The moment things get steamy in the bedroom we are into it because it's like we're giving our all while a guy can just hit and run without feeling bad nor catch any feelings.

Sad right? But yeah, it's like that and its just unfortunate that nothing can be done about it.

I still think he's lying!

Him: I love you Chillie, I really do.

I just blushed but you know I looked like a scarecrow, I couldn't show my emotions.

Him: gotta go to work hey, I'll see you some other time.

He got up and left me like that on the bed. I took a deep breath and listened to the rhythm of my heartbeat.

I didn't understand what is it that I was feeling but the blood slowly pumped up my softness for Nkuli. . . .

[Nomvuzo]

I was with Buyi and were were watching TV I was now beginning to wonder what was going on between my best friend and cousin.

And if Chillie thinks she was gonna date Nkuli without fixing her life, she better think again. There's no way I'm letting my cousin date a sex-worker. Never!

I checked my phone and went through my Facebook timeline.

I saw Big Mac Records promoting this song. The link caption was Chillie - Botshelo (Freestyle) on soundcloud.

My heart started beating fast ,this better not be what I'm thinking.

I opened the link and listened. Yoh ndakhala sana! This was my friend. I called Buyi to come listen.

Her: Who's that? Foxy Brown?

I paused the track ndamhleka. I mean, uvile there's an SA language.

Her: What?

Me: that's Chillie.

Her: hai suka ithi ngizwe.

We listened from the start and Buyi's jaw dropped.

Her: no!

Me: yes!

Her: hai hai ngu Chillie?

I nodded. I was so excited that I viewed the comments. Very positive feedback from almost everyone.

There were those cockroaches who were not being nice as usual, and you know I had to clap back! She's my friend tshini! I'm not sure if she knew so I went back to our flat.

She was laying on the bed.



Me: "botshelo, ananananana botshelo "

I didn't know the lyrics I was just "nananing" the song.

She looked at me, puzzled. "Hey wena Nomim"

Me: Yes?

Her: Where...where did you hear that song?

Her: oh that song? I heard it on some link in the internet

Her: Eng?!

I could tell she was a little surprised. . She looked at her phone and I saw her jaw dropping. .

Me: Toto.

Her: That snake!

Me: haibo Toto what's wrong? That song is brilliant sonke siyayi thanda.

Her: I can't believe Nkuli would betray me like this.

She held her chest.

Me: betray you?

I could tell she knew nothing about it. She had been trending but she doesn't know.

Me: Toto is famous!

Her: Famous? I'm just glad he didn't put up my picture.

Me: So you're not mad?

She shrugged. "I wanna go back home."

Me: What?

Her: yeah I just need to get away from everything and everyone. I want my dad...

She started crying.

Me: Toto haibo what's your problem?

Her: I'm serious Nomimi, I want my dad, I regret coming here in the first place. It's just better if I just face Orapeleng and his dramatic mother. I can't do this anymore.

Me: They will drive you crazy then what?

Her: At least I'll be at home.

Me: What about me?

She held the teddy bear and cuddled it in silence.

I understand shame after what she's been through I could only imagine the trauma. But what bothered me was the way she was speaking.

It didn't seem like she was going to come back.....

12

[Thuto]

-Two Weeks Later-

I was feeling so much better. My face was back to normal, I still had my pretty face. The only thing that I could say was taking time to heal was my middle section. My ribs were still paining now and again but I was recovering slowly.

Nomimi had a gotten a job at a restaurant down the street so I GUESS she was done with this life, I looked up to her in that because I was also planning to look for a job since in a week or two I'll have to send money back home.

I decided to call my mom while i was chilling and smoking in the living room.

Mom: hello?

Me: mama.

Her: Thuto?

Me: eya mama ke nna.

Her: obatlang?

Me: I was just checking up on you

Her: wena? Hee!

Me: can I speak to the kids please.

I heard her call them and in the background there was some shuffling.

"Hello Ous'Thuto" a very sweet voice broke through.

I'm smiled.

Me: Gontse.

Her: Ous'Thuto when are you coming back? It's gonna be school holidays soon

Me: Oh mara Gontse you worry too much, where is your sister?

Her: she's doing her homework

Me: did you do yours?

Her: no.

Me: you must do your homework Gontse, okae papa?

Her: he's outside

Me: rush and give him the phone.

Her: okay .

"Hello" a deep voice said on the line.

Me: Bra Dez.

Him: Thuto.

I giggled a little bit.

Me: hello papa

Him: ao ngwanake okae?

Me: I'm fine dad, how are you

Him: I'm good, I miss my daughter so much.

Me: you miss me?

Him: eya ngwanake you should come home.

Me: I'll try to dad.

Him: okay baby girl retlabonana

Me: okay papa He gave Gontse the phone and we had a small talk then I hung up.

[Nkululeko]

Haven't seen Chillie in a long while, but her song was really trending. I was even getting calls from my fellow big cats, they wanted to meet her.

No one knew her yet because I was still protecting her image.

I decided to text Nomvuzo, just maybe she'll give me her contacts. She sent them through after 30 minutes.

Why was it so hard to get this girl's number? I called her while I was at the pool at the back of my house.

Thuto: 'lo?

Me: Hey Thuto.

Her: Who's this?

Me: Guess...

Her: Nkuli?

Me: One and only.

Her: Oh, what can I do for you?

Me: I was wondering if could pick you up later for dinner?

Her: Uhm...are you asking me out?

Me: Well, yeah...

Her: As in like a date?

I chuckled nervously and mouthed "Yeah".

Her: Oh....

Me: So, should I come pick you up later?

She went silent for a few seconds, I was praying she agrees then I heard an "okay"

Me: I'll be there at 6

Her: Cool.

I hung up and had this grin on my face. . . .

[Thuto]

That afternoon around 5pm I was searching for something to wear on the date.

I didn't know if this was gonna be a formal or casual date that Nkuli asked me to.

Nomimi walked in.

Her: Toto! had a long day, I'm tired.

She threw herself on the couch and exhaled loudly.

Me: Chomi, please find out for me if they're hiring at your restaurant.

Her: I did hey, but no they are not.

Me: Okay.

Her: What are you doing?

Me: Looking for something to wear

Her: Going out for a turn up?

Me: how I wish, I don't have money anymore weitsi, only left with a few rands then I'm out.

Her: You should go look for a job.

Me: That's what I'm trying to do Nomvuzo!

She turned to look at me from the couch and stood up, headed to the bathroom.

Her: So, uyaphi?

Me: I'm going out.

Her: On a date?

I didn't respond. Wasn't it just obvious?!

I came across a black jumpsuit it was the right kind of reveal especially on the tummy, it showed off my back. It was very bubbly open flow like a dress.

Nomimi: Are you going out with Nkuli?

She asked walking in wearing a robe.

Me: Yes

She sat on the bed. "I thought you didn't like the dude?"

Me: I thought I didn't like him too.

I could sense she wasn't too happy about this I looked at her and she was looking at all the clothes on the bed.

Her: I'll be in the bathroom.

She disappeared and I just arched my eyebrows, like okay?

I dressed up, threw on a robe then started with my intense blending and drawing of make-up.



I had taken out my weave sometime in the week so I just combed my natural hair laid it neatly with eco gel and tied a back bun using some afro hair extensions.

There was a knock at the door. I knew that was him so I took a clutch quickly and put my things in it.

The door kept going on. "Coming!" I said as I puffed Yara perfume. I slipped in pumps since my jumpsuit was that long, so he wouldn't notice. I was still recovering. According to me.

Me: Nomimi I'm leaving!

"Bye!" She exclaimed.

I opened the door to a sight of a very handsome man. Our scents greeting each other before we could.

I noticed his faint smile and eyes that concentrated on my every detail.

Me: Wanna come in, or?

Him: I'm kinda starving right now.

I giggled and he stepped back for me to walk out.

I closed the door and we made our way down the stairs since the elevator was not working.

Him: You look amazing.

Me: I can't say the same about you

Him: Meaning?

Me: It's a shame you look this ugly.

He slapped the back of my head playfully.

Me: Ketla jiga oho!

Him: I dare you!

We chuckled.

He took my hand by surprise, I was blushing so much I couldn't help it.

He opened the door for me and drove us away.

We arrived at a very fancy place. Those fancy restaurants, that sell a glass of tap water for R10

I looked at him and beamed.

He looked at me and smiled back. Hebana!

The waitress came to our table and gave us menus.

I saw strange dishes there, he looked at me.

Him: People have been on my back about you.

Me: You talking about the song?

Him: Yeah.

Me: I'm not interested.

He looked at me then his menu.

Him: you do know that you're super talented and already you have a fan base.

Me: I don't know what that means.

Him: Thuto...

Me: Can we let this go?

Him: give me an essay of 250 words why I should let it go.

Me: Wang' gafela.

Him: Do you know Sixo wants to do a song with you?

I was surprised when I heard that. It kind of triggered my knees to shake.

Him: You know Bruno and Ginx?

Me: Who doesn't know them?

Him: Exactly, they are one of the biggest artists yet they called me and asked about you.

Me: What did you say? I hope you're not promising people a dream.

Him: What can I say? You've been shutting me out.

I breathed and the waitress came back to our table.

Her: So, have you made your decision?

Nkuli: Purp runté with a bottle of Moet

Advertisement

please

Waitress: What about you ma'am?

Me: Ei this menu is complicated, don't you have something hands on?

Her: Well, you can have anything from this section.

Me: Give me this, whatever that is, it has chips. It's the chips we all know, right? She nodded.

Nkuli grinned looking at me and shook his head. The waitress was giggling softly as she wrote down or order and left with the menus.

Nkuli: Why didn't you ask for my help?

Me: To order my food?

He chuckled a little. "You're so ghetto"

Me: Sorry if I embarrassed you.

Him: I like that. I like that alot. It's classy in a way because it's you. But it's totally nothing to be ashamed of.

I smiled. And our bottle came he opened and poured in my glass, then his.

Him: To? Me: To a slow developing friendship.

Him: Friendzone engaka? I giggled.

Me: To what geh?

Him: New beginnings, to Chillie and Big Mac making things happen.

Me: Things like what?

Him: Babies... cheers?

I shook my head and we toasted.

Later on we were having great conversations. This guy was funny I loved him for that.

Him: Tell me about your family.

Me: I thought this was our date, not date my family.

Him: I wanna know fill me in.

I sighed.

Me: well, I'm the second born of 4 kids. I have 2 other sisters at home that I take care of and then I have my big brother.

Him: Would you mind if I ask how old you are?

Me: I mind.

Him: Hmm...

Me: How old are you?

Him: You were saying...

Me: I'm from Zeerust originally but came here to sort my life out

Him: Oh and when did you come this side?

Me: Early December

Him: Oh okay so at the moment what do you do?

I cleared my throat and drank from my glass.

Me: I'm unemployed at the moment. I was into business. But I studied PR and marketing.

Him: Nice. You are dope. And your upbringing tell me about that.

Me: Tell me about yours first.

Him: You're not being fair.

Me: Aow come on! I'm interested.

Him: okay so... I grew up in Durban, all my life I've always been the introvert, the boy who always played the piano in his room all by myself and singing. My grandmother could see I'm not

too much of a people's person so she got me instruments I'd play. Learned on my own and it was just crazy because it just came naturally.

Me: Incredible.

Him: It was really tough though, I was this weird boy in school, my twin was more open and when we finished school i actually wanted to go to something like AFDA for music. My mother was not into that. She refused, I mean my dad is a doctor, my mom is a doctor and now my twin is a doctor so she was furious on who was I to come up with new patterns which were unacceptable to her. She at least wanted me to do things like science. She cut me out financially...

I was touched as I listened to his story. "So what happened. How'd you grow from that?"

Him: My dad came to the rescue, took me to music school while i was already pursuing my dream. I was a club DJ before anything. I did what I loved, produced, and the story goes on till to where I'm at now.

Me: Thanks to your dad now we have Big Mac.

Him: He just helped me with school. Thats what I'm really thankful for other than that I had to carry myself. It's been tough but I'm glad it worked out.

I nodded and drank the contents of my glass then looked at the time, it was 9pm already.

Him: Aren't you gonna share your story?

Me: Uhm look at the time.

Him: What about it?

Me: it's late.

Him: You wanna go home?

Me: Yeah. Sorry.

He settled the bill and we left.

He drove off to my flat and accompanied me in.

I was quiet on the way. He held my waist as we marched up the stairs.

I was really thinking about us, if this friendship or whatever this is, will work out.

We're very different from each other.

I'm the wild cat from the ghetto. I failed my matric, I moved out of home and tried to work my way out of the situation with my body. Even though it was working but it wasn't really working for me.



I lied to him so that maybe he might not think of me as the ghetto girl he knows I am but to leave room for the smart girl I am. What I might bring to the table than sex.

His parents were wealthy and had careers.

Mines were working but there's no use because they waste all their money on alcohol.

I just felt worthless as I was paging through our differences, deep in thoughts.

I didn't realise I was even walking faster than him. He grabbed my arm. I turned to look at him. He was steps away from me. .

Him: Are you okay?

I snapped out of my thoughts and looked at him.

Me: Ke shap.

Him: Chillie?

Me: Big Mac?

Him: kopa onjwetse if something is wrong.

I giggled. His accent was terribly strange.

Me: I'm really fine.

We got to the door and i was about to walk in.

Him: Thuto.

I turned to look at him. He had this serious mask on his face, he looked so cute.

Me: thank you for the great night. It was fun.

Him: Yeah one thing though.

Me: Okay...

Him: Turn around

I did so without asking questions and I felt a cold piece landing on my neck. I looked at it and it was a necklace.

It was a simple emerald gem, thinly trenched in gold all round.

I smiled on my own, insanely. I'm not sure it was appropriate to buy me a gift but I've taken gifts from a lot of men on first nights of entertaining them.

I turned around and looked at him.

Me: This is beautiful. Thank you.

Him: You make it look beautiful.

I don't know what got to me but I moved closer and kissed his african filled lips briefly and eyed him.

Me: I hope you're not buying me into your label.

He giggled and pulled me closer to him gently.

Him: Of course not.

Me: Then what are you doing?

Him: Every woman deserves beautiful things in life.

Me: Every woman?

Him: Ny woman deserves the finest things

Me: Hmm that's more like it.

He kissed my forehead, nose and followed with my lips. We were taking our time with the tongue wrestle, he took his own precious time worshiping my curves and booty.

I was holding onto his broad shoulder, I was average in height and he was taller than me which was perfect in my eyes.

When we broke the kiss I felt butterflies doing voshos in my stomach.

Him: Good night Miss Mokgale. Love is all I have for you.

Me: Night, Mr Mngoma

He opened the door for me and I stepped in.

When I closed the door I could smell him on me I smiled and stood against it with my eyes closed.

I looked like a clown the way he drove me crazy, it felt like he was my first....

13

[Thuto]

Waking up early in the morning I was so over the moon. Like why wouldn't I be feeling good when I received a morning call from Mr Mngoma.

Me: mh?

Him: did I wake my Queen up from her beauty sleep?

Me: Nkuli?

I opened my eyes and yawned.

Him: Nana

Me: Yoh...

He chuckled. Him: I'm sorry to have awaken you.

I smiled like he could see me.

Me: it's okay

Him: I'll come get you later, I have something for you

Me: What's up?

Him: All will be revealed.

After the call I immediately got out of bed.

Nomimi had already left for work.

I checked the time it was minutes past 9am. I made the bed neatly then just swept around.

When I was done bathing I made breakfast, thinking about my date yesterday.

Yoh kore this guy... the sex is good, the kissing is great, the fashion is on another level, the looks on another dimension tshini he's a playa! I thought to myself.

When I was done eating I washed the plate and went to get dressed. This time he couldn't get in so he texted me that he was outside.

I sat on the passenger seat and he neared his face to kiss my cheek.

Him: hey babe

I smiled coyly. He drove off while playing some deep house. I didn't know he listens to house to begin with, so I brought that up.

Him: I was once a DJ like I said, every kind of music I had and listened to

He was grinning while looking at me.

Me: What?

Him: I missed you

I giggled sweetly as I looked in the side mirror, I was looking hot without make up! My skin was serving cleanliness!

Damn! I realised. My mother has strong genes though and I took after her but now she had a phuza face. Aah but whatever!

We arrived at what looked like the studio.

There were cars parked in the property. We got out and walked in.

There was Ginx. I was excited to see him but I contained myself. I had to! I didn't want to embarrass Nkuli.

He was with Sixo and some other guy I didn't know. We greeted.

Nkuli: Guys this is Chillie...my sweet, Chillie...

I smiled and looked at him, he winked.

Sixo: y'all kicking it?

Without saying anything

he pulled me to his warm embrace, gosh he was being too much!

Nkuli: Oh and this is Fleece, my nigga.

We shook hands.

Sixo: so Chillie there's an album I'm working on at the moment and I want to work with you

Me: Really?

Him: yeah I'm so keen into working with you, I love your raw energy.

Ginx: yeah I have emcee promo on the 16th of December. I'd like you to come and showcase more of yourself.

I couldn't believe this! I was in one room with one of the biggest rap artists of all times.

Dear Lord what are you up to?

Sixo: there's this song I want you to listen to basically it's a love song. Hit it Ginx.

They played it. It was recorded already but still needed my verse? I was excited. At least that's how I felt when I was listening to this.

We talked on how we are gonna go about it then when I can come through to work.

I couldn't believe what was happening to me. It was unbelievable!

Because we had to work apparently, Nkuli excused us and dashed to another room.

It was two big studios next to each other. We got in this one and he sat on that spinning magic seat.

Him: I made a beat for you babe.

I sat down on the chair next to him and we started working on the lyrics this time he contributed massively in composition and style direction.

I loved working with him.

When we were done for those hours, he lit up his weed as usual. I sat on top of him. He offered but I denied.

Him: We're still gonna come back and work later on.

I frowned. I was already tired and hungry.

Him: baby this needs to be a hit, we need to give it a hundred percent.

Me: I'm tired Biggie

He held me in his arms and kissed my forehead.

Him: You hungry?

I nodded.

Him: Can't you drive and get us food?

Me: Unfortunately, no.

Him: You need to learn how to drive baby.



I looked at him. "Then teach me."

Him: No.

Me: Why?

Him: I don't want our relationship to end while it just begun

I smiled. "So we're in a relationship?"

Him: What do you think? It's been official.

I kept quiet and laid my head on his chest, listening to his heart rate which was faster than normal.

He went to get us food then as we were eating my phone rang it was an unknown number .

I answered.

Me: Hello?

I heard someone crying in the background.

Me: Hello?

"Ous' Thuto" Tshiamo finally said on the line. She was the one who liked crying. Gontse was like me, we never cry unless it's really that emotionally tearing.

Me: Nana keng? Who's phone are you using?

Nkuli looked at me.

“Excuse me... Tshiamo?” I said walking out.

Tshiamo: I'm using sisJabu's phone.

Me: Okay bothata keng?

Her: It's Orapeleng.

Me: O dirileng jaanong oo?

Her: He was... He was touching me.

Oh no!

My heart skipped a beat.

My blood was now boiling like a lava.

Me: Touching you in what way?

Her: He was just touching me Ous' Thuto and I didn't like it.

Me: Is that what he did fela?

Her: Et.

Me: I'll deal with it nana neh I'm so sorry.

Her: I'm scared.

Me: If he does it again just call the police straight away

Her: Okay

Me: Please Tshiamo. When you sleep you must lock your door

Her: He broke down the door once because he was drunk.

. Good Lord kante what was happening to my family? I was really loosing it!

I felt the walls of my world tumbling down. I couldn't believe my sister was about to go through what I went through!

No!

My heart was broken because I was far from them and really no one was going to protect her.

Not even our father... I knew that for a fact.

Me: Just call the police nana dont waste time or talk to sisJabu.

I honestly did not know what I was saying because my mind was now piling in a lot.

Orapeleng might do it again.

Tears were getting the best of me. I honestly was now drowned with a whole lot. I wiped them fast and went in Nkuli was on his phone.

He put it away when I sat down.

Him: is everything okay?

I faked a smile and laid my head on the couch headrest.

Nkuli: Something is bothering you...

Me: It's nothing Nkuli.

Him: Come here.

I shifted closer to him and laid my head on his chest. I was trying to think.

Him: you should give me your bank

I was worried about my sister, I wanted to do something now while I can.

I sniffed the tears away and really couldn't control my feelings right now.

They came gushing out and he lifted my chin to look at him. He had a very concerned look on his face.

Him: Talk to me babe.

Me: I have to get home soon.

Him: Home?

Me: There's family crisis.

Him: Uze ukhale kwenzenjani? Someone died?

I nodded.

Him: I'm sorry babe. He wiped my tears and held me in his arms securely.

I felt his warm breath blow my hair.

We were in that position till I lit a joint and got myself extremely high.

I needed to...

\*\*\*\*\*

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

\*\*\*\*\*

14

[Nkululeko]

Thuto was asleep after smoking and eating. I was listening to our progress that we did.

I actually wanted to draft a very special contract for her.

I called Eve in.

Eve: Big Mac?

Me: Oh yes, I need you to make me a contract for Chillie. Make it special I'll send in the details via email on what to put in it.

Her: Noted

Me: Thank you.

She walked out after eyeing Chillie who was fast asleep.

I was very much concerned about her but I just felt like this girl was actually not being open or honest enough with me.

She was being foul and I don't know how I know that, my instinct is never wrong.

Anyway, I decided to take her phone. I checked through her messages, well I know I didn't have the right to do that but I had to.

I went through her messages nothing that caught my attention.

I checked the pictures, she was quite naughty and very sexually liberated and confident.

She had half naked pictures in her cell phone I literally drooled over her well structured body.

I just went through things there then I put her phone down. I really shouldn't have done that. But I feel okay that I did? I needed to find something.

[Thuto]

When I woke up it was around 6 in the evening. I went to the restroom, did my business then washed my hands and rinsed my face.

When I came out my phone was ringing.

It was Nomimi.

Me: frendo

Her: Thuto ukuphi?

Me: Sorry?

Her: Ndyabuza kaloku

Me: Uyabuza kaloku? O mang? O Tshidi?

Her: Hehake Thuto!

Me: Setse omphaphela wena.

I hung up. I just didn't understand Nomimi's attitude lately, it was unbearable and I'll have to confront her nkare she's becoming a nuisance.

Nkuli was staring at me with his eyebrows arched.

Him: Fiesty...

I huffed.

Him: Come give me a kiss...

He said with his firm yet masculine sweet voice. I

sat on top of him and he pouted. I giggled. And he gave up.

Him: Are you gonna make me wait babe?

Me: You're funny.

He smiled.

I pulled his sexy filled chin beard and kissed him.

Our kiss got so intense he made me feel his hard manhood. I broke the kiss, his eyes were small and seductive.

Me: Baby in studio?

Him: Just a quickie, please.

Me: Go and lock the door.



I moved from him and he went to lock quickly then he picked me up just after playing the music a bit louder.

Him: Please don't get louder than the music.

I giggled and he scooped me up to the couch and we started with the kisses.

After the quickie he ordered pizza then we continued working.

While we were eating he kept giving me looks. They made me so uncomfortable, I shrugged.

Him: Thuto please be honest with me.

Me: About what?

Him: About you..

My heart started beating out of my chest.

Oh no! Maybe knows something.

Me: what do you mean?

Him: Thuto I can see there's something you're hindering me from, I can feel it deep in my gut.

I kept quiet. I think maybe this was the right time to tell him about myself? If he leaves it's his problem. I mean, I won't beg him to stay after all.

Me: Okay uhm... Nkuli?

Him: Hmm?

Me: I've been lying to you.

He was quiet. I breathed and tried collecting the right words to put together.

I didn't know where to start.

Me: Uh-see...I'm not who you think I am.

I sighed. "When I moved out of my home i came here to Joburg, I tried looking for a job but I couldn't find one. Then I met up with Nomimi and she introduced me into this other world. I started making money of my body. It would be good some weeks some other weeks it'd be bad."

I swallowed a concrete lump on my throat as he was listening to me attentively.

Me: another thing is, I never really studied PR. I failed my matric and never considered writing again... about the phone call earlier... no one died, it's just matters in my family I don't like discussing." I looked down and silence took over from then.

WEe were both dead quiet until I just couldn't stand the silence anymore.I got up with my phone.

Me: I guess that's my queue.

As I reached for the door handle. He asked, "Why didn't you tell me?"

Me: Because I knew you'd judge me.

Him: So where are you going?

Me: I don't feel like you're understanding or receptive so I'll just let you process this.

I walked out and felt defeated at all angles.

I literally walked to the stop for taxis and it was so quiet. I stood there recovering from the distance.

I saw his car approach.

He opened the door from inside

I went in hesitantly. He drove off. I decided to keep myself busy on my phone.

We didn't say anything to each other until i arrived.

Me: Thank you.

I got out and closed the door, thinking that he'll stop me but he didn't so anyways I guess that's it. I went to the flat and Nomimi was watching TV.

I shot straight to the bed after changing into pyjamas then lit one cigarette while I was thinking about the whole situation with Nkuli.

Truth is I didn't want to lose him, my love for him was starting to grow slowly.

I went outside just to get the fresh air and it was nice and cool. Nomimi came with a glass of wine and gave it to me. .

Her: Toto

Me: mh

Her: I'm sorry if I offended you earlier by asking your whereabouts. You're my friend and I get worried.

Me: Don't get me wrong, I don't have a problem with that. The problem is your attitude towards me. Kgante what did I do to you?

Her: Promise me you won't get offended.

Me: I mean you just started off with that sentence so obviously I must expect the worst.

Her: Toto don't be like that.

Me: Nomvuzo say whatever you want to say.

Her: As much as you're so damn beautiful inside and outside but I don't think you're the best candidate to date my cousin.

I chuckled in disbelief.

Her: Toto you're still stuck in your old ways and I just don't think any person in my shoes, in their right senses would allow you to date their cousin or whatever.

Me: A prostitute? Say it girl. Kore wena Nomimi since you got this job that pays you 5bob you think you're better than me. As if wena you were not there a week ago. Le teng who have I been selling to since Uche almost killed me? Huh?

Her: That's not the-

Me: Ey! Let me finish! Akere I gave you a chance to talk your rubbish le nna allow me to talk. Because let me tell you something Nomimi, you might look down on me now it's fine I don't give a rat's ass but you won't know what got me up the next day. Otlong' jwetsa ka candidate, a watsenwa? Who's the best candidate? You? Huh?

Her: Toto that's my cousin, you're out of line! Andizukyeka kemna rha!

Me: As my friend I expect you to be in my corner. Support me, show me the light without looking down on me because you're the first to reach for it. Don't come here ka nonsense yadi candidate as if you're the one who's doing matchmaking. Re bagolo, it's none of your business gore Nkuli is dating who and why. Stay in your lane.

Her: I'm in my lane, sana and this is where I call you to order.  
Hehake uyandidika kemna!

Me: ai suka wa dika lewena.

She walked away and I gulped down my wine. Not only was I stressed about the life here in Joburg but back there in Zeerust.

I didn't know how I was gonna deal with that one. . . .

[Nkululeko]

Arriving at my house I was so distressed after the news that Chillie broke down to me earlier.

Like the nigga was fucking a prostitute all along or a former prostitute.

Geeze! I went over to my bar and grabbed a bottle of cognac then went upstairs to my room.

I chilled while trying to think. I can't believe I fell in love with her and that made me angry. Though I just didn't want to be quick to bite.

She never told me what led to her decisions. She never said anything about her background, I don't know what to think.

I still had business with her that we needed to finish so I think our personal issues had to slide on the side.

I texted her. "Please be at the studio at 6PM."

When I sent the text I recieved a call from Sixo.

Me: Dawg?

Him: Mac, please hala at me with your girl's number. I need us to start working tomorrow.

Me: She's booked in studio for the evening.

Him: Oh...uhm Okay. I'll still dial her for tomorrow. Sort me, please.

I sent him the numbers then went out for a swim.

My dad called me while I was undressing.

Him: Tell me, what are you doing tomorrow?

Me: I've got a lot of work.

Him: Nkululeko.

Me: Baba?

Him: Make time nge lunch, I've just landed.

Me: I can't.

Him: I wasn't asking, I was telling you.

Me: Am I in trouble?

Him: You will be if you don't show up.

He hung up.

I hate how my Dad feels so entitled to my time. He's always demanding of my presence whenever he feels lonely.

I went inside the cold then warm water for a therapy, swimming was that magical to my body and soul...



15

[Nkululeko]

So the next day I was relaxing the whole entire morning, the only time I was able to take a shower was around 12.

I actually wasn't in the mood to meet up with my dad.

I dressed up in a dungaree with sandals and a vintage shirt with a hat. I was chilled, the weather was also permitting. I puffed some cologne then left just after taking my things.

When I arrived at Newscafé and saw him busy on his phone.

Me: Bozini.

He stood up and we shoulder hugged.

Him: Khongisa.

Me: Kunjani baba?

Him: Ngyaphila

I sat and ordered a glass of beer and he was having his.

Him: Wena unjani?

Me: Ukukhala aksizi.

He was looking at me and sipped his beer.

Him: I can see that you're not okay.

Me: It's nothing major it's just work

Him: Woman issues?

I sighed and rubbed my hands together.

Him: What's up? I might help you

Me: There's this girl who just told me these shocking news about herself, I don't know what to do or say.

Him: Son't want to tell me about it?

I shook my head.

What was he gonna say when he hears that I'm dating a sex worker? Obviously he'll tell me to move on, I can't be dating a hoe. And it wouldn't be really easy to be hasty and tell everyone about this because I love her.

Him: Whatever it is son I must tell you this... whenever someone tells you something about themselves that no one knows, appreciate that especially because it was hard to tell you about it in the first place. It shows they're serious about you and honest.

Me: it's just really shocking honestly no matter what dad that's just some shit I can't get over.

Him: How long have you been together?

Me: Just recently.

Him: Cabanga ke if it was 3years yonke keeping that from you...

I sighed.

Me: I guess you're right...

Him: anyway I don't relate because with your mother we were together from a young age and there were not any big secrets and stuff.

Me: Oh?

Him: But I guess when I marry I might have a problem like this.

I chuckled. My drink came and I thanked the waiter as I took a sip.

Me: Dad you're still thinking of marriage?

Him: I'm young, my guy.

I laughed at him. He's in his late 40s. So I guess that's young? I don't know.

I spend almost two hours with my dad catching up.

I think it wasn't so bad having a one on one with him.....

[Thuto]

I had just come from a bomb session with Sixo. It was so easy working with him, he was magic no wonder he was an award winner.

We took selfies and pictures of us in studio on the grind and he posted them on his walls. That's when I started getting the exposure as well on my personal account. Especially Twitter which I wasn't so active on.

We were gonna leave at 3 because we were here from 11am.

After that I decided to go and get myself some refreshments since I wouldn't go back to the flat it's far and I'd be late for the session at 6 with Nkuli.

I went to Eve and told her I'll be back.

I took a taxi to the nearest shopping complex and sat down for a cold refreshing cocktail at an open restaurant while I went through my phone.

I decided to call Tshiamo with the phone she was using to call me.

Woman: Thuto.

Sounded like sisJabu

Me: Hello sisJabu, okae?

Her: Ngikhona sisi unjani?

Me: I'm fine ma, can I please talk to Tshiamo

Her: They are watching TV. Let me call her.

I heard some shuffling after calling out for her.

Tshiamo: Ous'Thuto

Me: Hello baby okae?

Her: Ke shap.

Me: Where's Gontse?

Her: She's watching TV.

Me: Are you living with Mam'Jabu?

Her: Yes.

My heart was at ease immediately. I knew they are safe with her.

Me: And school?

Her: We still go to school.

Me: Please guys dont let this affect you. Go to school and study and make yourself proud.

Her: Will do so.

Me: Next year you'll come live with me, okay?

Her: When will you come get us?

Me: When you close for December, I'll look for a new school for you. Please behave Tshiamo asseblief.

Her: Don't worry about us.

I smiled. "I love you guys so much and take care of Gontse please, I'll come see you on holidays."

Her: Okay, love you too.

Me: Give mam'Jabu the phone...

Mam'Jabu: Sisi?

Me: MamJabu what can I do to show how grateful I am to you?

Her: Hai maan sisi don't worry about it.

Me: thank you so much for taking my sisters in, I promise it won't take too long I'll come get them.

Her: Take your time dear.

Me: Please send me your bank details so I can help.

Her: No Thuto really don't worry about it.

Me: Kodwa mamJabs it's not fair.

Her: I really mean it, don't worry about it.

Me: Are you sure?

Her: I'm sure sisi

Me: Thank you so much.

Her: you're very welcome.

I smiled and put my phone down then had this sense of relief.

At least I don't have to worry too much about my sisters. All I had to do now was up my grind and get a place of my own so I can get them to live with me. Soon.

After taking my break, I did some window shopping then went back to the studio.

When I arrived Nkuli'a car was parked in. I got nervous but anyway as long as we can get to work without any personal issues it's cool with me.

I checked my time piece and it was 10 minutes past 6. He's always on time!

I walked in studio and he was busy on his laptop on the spinning chair

.while soft music was playing on the background.

I greeted and sat down on the couch there.

He responded.

This was very awkward hey. I wasn't sure if we were going to survive this curfew.

Him: Aight so... I have this contract with me. You can read through it and fill it in when you get home. Read to understand. Should you need clarity I'm here, your friends or legal team should be able to assist

He gave it to me. It wasn't exciting anymore. I thought this would be a big moment because it was but he made it seem like nothing.

I put it in my bag and took out an energy drink and we started working.

After 3 hours we took a break I went to sit down and took out my cigarettes then went outside to avoid further damage.

I smoked while the fresh air was just amazing. When I was done i went back. Chewing my gum then puffed some body spray.

He was having his weed while jamming to the track.

Him: This is gonna be a hot track I can't wait for people to hear it.

I kept quiet and browsed through my phone. I was just getting a lot of love because of my freestyle that was released weeks ago. That made me smile from inside.

Nkuli: Thuto I want us to talk.

I just shifted my eyes on him then back at my phone.

Him: I'd appreciate if we both participate in this conversation.

I put my phone away and crossed my legs. Looking at him was going to be a problem, after such tension.



Nkuli: I heard what you said, I thought about it and tried digesting the news. I was really angry.

He didn't look angry to me.

Him: I might have not said anything, I'm sorry about that but I believe you know as people we react differently to situations. I didn't want to hurt you so I just kept my mouth shut.

I looked at him once then looked back at the booth.

Him: you said what you said but do you mind taking me through your journey? Your life?

I cleared my throat and started telling him about my life. I actually told him EVERYTHING. I told him about my parents, my brother who raped me, I told him about how and why I moved here.

I started crying in the middle of my story, it really hurt me as I told him all those things.

He moved from his chair and sat next to me on the couch. I took out tissues from my bag.

Then I hit the Uche part. I told him about him raping me and forcing me into being a "professional prostitute", how he's the one who brutally beat me up.

I told him even about my sisters how I was planning to get them out of that hell of a place. I wasn't sure how he felt but he wasn't showing any emotion.

Him: Are you still in contact with him?

Me: Who? Uche?

He nodded.

Me: Not anymore...

Him: Why didn't you report him?

Me: he's well connected even with these police he might just come after me if I did.

He sighed and came closer to me then gave me a very warm embrace in his arms. I was just sniffing as the tears streamed down wetting his shoulder.

He broke it and looked at me. I looked at his chest.

Him: I'm sorry...I'm sorry you had to go through that.

Me: You don't have to feel sorry for me.

Him: I'm just In shock?

But you look like you just had spoons of vanilla icecream.

Him: I'm really sorry.

He pulled me on to his chest.

Him: can we start off on a clean page? I thank you for coming clean and I really appreciate your braveness.

I smiled without him seeing it.

Him: I love you and I'm not going nowhere. I'll be right here babe

I smiled as he kissed my forehead. I was glad that at least he was trying to understand after the reaction I got yesterday. I didn't think we were going to have this conversation.

Him: You gotta promise me though.

Me: What?

Him: No secrets, no lies.

Me: you got to also promise me.

Him: You name it.

Me: No secrets, no lies.

Him: I promise.

Me: Then I'm down with you.

Him: shall we seal it with a kiss?

I lifted my head and looked at him. He cupped my face in his hands and we kissed, exchanging bottom lip kisses.

We broke it.

Him: I love you.

I smiled and laid my head on his chest again.

Him: Thuto uyangithanda?

I looked at him I wasn't sure if that was a trick question, I gave him a quizzical look.

Him: ngyabuza because ever since you've been with me you've never ever said it. Do you love me? Me: I don't like rushing to things. I take my time, especially where I've been. So many lessons learnt.

Him: I understand.

Me: Thank you.

Him: But do you at least like me?

We both laugh.

Me: I like you. I'm sure you already know that.

I saw a smile creeping up his face.

He pulled me for a kiss then we sat cosy for a while before we could continue with work. . . .

[Nomvuzo]

I was really upset with Chillie, and her not being home. Her spending time with my cousin didn't sit well with me.

I know maybe I was not being a good friend but at the same time what kind of family will I be to Nkuli if I let him date Thuto?

I just decided I'm gonna call Him before it gets out of hand.

Me: What are you doing tomorrow morning?

Him: I have an interview in the morning on Metro.

Me: oh I didn't see an update on that

Him: it's on the record label pages.

Me: I see... uhh there's something I really need to talk to you about.

Him: What is it?

Me: Unoban' ngok?

Him: Why?

Me: Is Chillie with you?

Him: Of course.

Me: Can you move away from her. I really need to talk to you in private.

Him: Can't it wait?

Me: No, I don't think so...

I wasn't trying to tell on her or anything but yes I know for a fact that there was no way she told him about her secret.

If means Nkuli gets mad at her I mean he has to, he needs to know. I don't mean to be a bad friend but I mean if I were to choose family or friend there's no way I'm choosing a friend especially because of her behaviour nowadays.

I just don't get it.

She'll be mad for a second but I know she'll thank me later...

16

[Nkululeko]

Chillie was in the booth already and Nomvuzo was on the line.

I had to excuse myself because it sounded like what she was about to tell me was so urgent.

I went outside.

Me: I'm listening...

Her: (clears throat) Mntasekhaya cela ungayi thathi kakubi or that I want to destroy your relationship with her

Me: What are you talking about?

Her: Thuto sell her body for a living.

I chuckled.

Me: Wena?

Her: Haibo what do you mean?

Me: Ngyabuza, angithi wena ungu master mind.

Her: What are you talking about, Nkuli?

Me: Thuto told me everything I need to know, thank you for your contribution.

Her: Oh...

Me: Is that all? I've got work to do.

I hung up.....

[Thuto]

Nkululeko came through after his phone call. I was slowly losing patience because I was drained. Even though the energy drink boosted me, didn't change the fact that I was working from the morning.

I looked at him.

Him: Hit it from the hook with an alto

I sighed and took off my headsets and walked out.

Him: What's wrong now?

Me: Nkuli I'm tired.

He sighed. "So what now?"

Me: I wanna rest been here since morning.

He checked the time.

It was 10PM.

Him: Okay cool, I guess we'll come back tomorrow.

Me: Thank you.

Him: Please spend the night with me.



I thought about it for about seconds.

Me: Hmm I don't know hey...

Him: Please babe, I'll drop you off at your place to change in the morning.

Me: Uhm...

Him: come on sweetness. I'm not really taking no as an answer

He flashed this smile I couldn't resist. I smiled back then agreed.

He packed up then we left.

Arriving at the flat we went to his room.

I undressed and he gave one of his shirts. I wore it then got under the sheets.

He also stripped off his clothes and got in next to me.

Nkuli: Love?

Me: Huh?

Him: Come closer.

I shifted meeting him halfway then got in his warm arms.

Him: I'm so proud of you, you know that?

Me: Proud of me?

Him: Yeah, I just don't know why God made us meet. I just feel like I've always known you.

I smiled and eyed him then pecked his lips and one thing led to another, we made love that night.

In the morning we took a shower together then he had to go to Metro since he had an interview so he dropped me off first.

He was going to be on air at 10 so I wanted to be sure to tune in.

When I walked in the flat Nomimi must have went to work so I took a well deserved bath then grabbed breakfast for myself as I watched TV.

While I was watching I remembered the interview so I turned on my radio and listened.

He was being interviewed by some lady I don't know, I don't listen to radio but anyway it appeared she was Reni.

They asked him about his musical life in general.

Him: I've been in this game for about 13 years now, and I'm still growing signing new talent under the brand.

Reni: And how many artists have you signed so far?

Him: I have about 10 artists at the moment. I've had numerous back in the day too but we let go and move on to other things. They are such hardworkers, earning themselves awards, gigs

## Advertisement

streams and doing a pretty good job.

Reni: What should we look out for? I mean you yourself are a brilliant DJ and music producer, what do you have in store for your fans.

Him: Well there's this lovely lady named Chillie, I'm working with at the moment.

Reni: I wish the listeners can see this smile on your face.

They both laughed and it was just a joke but anyway I was just smiling on my own like a retard.

Him: We're working together on this hit song that will be out very soon. You should follow her on her page for more clarity and updates @Chillieheat. And look out for that energy.

Reni: Aight cool. There you have it, Big Mac in studio on The Bridge. Let's get into some fast ads before we tune into another experience with him as he graces us with a live mix. Don't miss it!

An ad was played. Is this the road to fame? I was so damn excited about this, like who knew that dreams can come true? I didn't think that it would ever happen.

And it's happening with Nkululeko by my side. I felt a bit emotional and overwhelmed. I couldn't understand, it was a bit

too good to be true. I honestly didn't know the guy was this big in the industry.

I cleaned up while listening to the mix, I mean he was legendary already so why wouldn't it sound great?

Reni: What an experience! Wow guys I'm speechless, star struck!

I could imagine Nkuli smiling.

Reni: It's time for us to say goodbye to the Big Mac. Had a good time bro?

Him: Had a wonderful time, thank you for having me.

Reni: we should be thanking you for your time and how you keep inspiring our youngings who look up to you in so many ways. You've truly paved a way for most great talented artists with no platforms to a voice and pretty much great endings...

Him: Bles

Reni: Aight y'all let's take it to Lungile for latest news updates and stay tuned for more greatness after these...

Those annoying adverts started playing on.

I switched off my radio and finished cleaning.

I wanted to call him but then I just thought let me give him space for a while. . . .

[Nomvuzo]

I felt so embarrassed after the bomb Nkuli dropped on me yesterday. I didn't think that Chillie would ever come clean.

As I was working like that I kept drifting my thoughts to the situation, I didn't know how I was gonna face my cousin after that.

As I was working serving the people I dropped the tray of food while i was heading to their table.

Good Lord!

My manager called me to his office.

Him: Nomvuzo what the hell is going on with you?

Me: I'm sorry sir Him: sorry? Will sorry recover the damage you've just cost us. I know you're a newbie in this job but don't act like one.

Me: I was just preoccupied.

Him: Leave your problems at home please! You're here to work not to be preoccupied. Otherwise those broken dished and the drama you just caused I'm forced to deduct all that from your salary.

What?!

Me: Sir I'm very sorry I will make sure that what happened doesn't happen again. Please I really need the money.

Him: I'm done Nomvuzo go back to work before I'm forced to fire you.

I headed to the door.

Him: Don't break anything!

I walked out and went to the bathroom first.

I washed my face and looked at myself in the mirror.

But why did I even think of telling Nkuli about Thuto? Why?!

Eish now I'm the fucken fool. I dried my face with paper towels and put on my lip balm then went back to work....

[Thuto]

I decided to call bae later that afternoon.

Him: Babe

Me: Biggie

Him: You ready?

Me: Can I tell you how awesome you were this morning motho waka.

He chuckled.

Him: Thanks for listening babe.

Me: What time are we working?

Him: I'll get you later on around 7, i have a meeting in about 5 minutes

Me: Oh okay love have a great meeting.

Him: Oh babe you sound like a church girl yaz...do I humble you that much?

I giggled like a 5 year old.

Me: That's the effect you have on me babe.

Him: Aight thank you for calling.

Me: Okay.

Him: I'll send you airtime just now babe

Me: Okay then, thank you.

Him: I love you.

Me: I love you too.

Him: A good step. I'm happy you said that.

Me: I wanted to mean it, I do...mean it.

Him: Thank you. Let me go babe.

We hung up and after a minute or two my airtime came through

I went through my contract and signed, I needed this.

But I needed to still meet with him and the lawyers to officially seal the deal in being the new member of Big Mac Records now the journey to great things begin....



17

[Thuto]

The following week I had my appointment with the doctor for my check up.

I was completely fine and now that I had a job, I could pay for my medical bills.

When it was my turn I walked in and he was going through my file. I went through the x-ray again and he explained to me on what was going on. It wasn't complicated but as expected I was doing well.

Doc: Miss Mokgale.

Me: Thuto.

Him: Well, I don't know how to really ask you about this but... are you dating my brother?

Me: Who is your brother?

Him: Come on you know who I'm talking about, you've seen this familiar face before.

Me: Are we done here Doc?

Him: Yeah we are.

Me: Thank you.

I got up and reached for the door handle.

Him: Send my kind regards to my brother

I turned and looked at him feeling annoyed. I didn't understand what exactly he felt like we could discuss my relationship with Nkuli. Not responding was my best reply.

I got to the restaurant had my solo meal and went shopping after such a long time.

I decided to spend a little amount of money to just spoil myself with a few items then went to get my hair done.

While I was in the salon, Nkuli called.

Him: Where are you hotbuns?

Me: At the salon babe.

Him: Can we meet when you're done at Tasha's?

Me:I'll be there.

Him: I can't wait to see you.

Me: Patience my brother.

Him: Haha you'll text me then.

We hung up and when I was done I was loving my bob, it was a blond and curly with Brown highlights like the one Beyonce had on XO. It has this wet look that I liked about it.

Nkuli had already paid me the money I worked for and ontop of that my girlfriend allowance so why not do the nails too. I texted him when I was on my way there.

Upon my arrival at Tasyhas he was already waiting for me.

When he saw me he stood up and we shared a hug and he kissed my lips then opened a chair for me to sit down. I did while people were giving us the stares.

Him: You look most beautiful, my queen.

Me: Yhank you, nice haircut.

Him: you're teasing me.

I got a chocolate cake and some cocktail and he got coffee and cake too whole making small talm.

He eyed me and i glared at him.

Him: I have already released the track and I submitted it on a number of radio stations

Me: Really? So, I guess I gotta let them know it's on.

Him: it's on baby!

I smiled and touched his hands that were rubbed together.

Me: Babe

He flashed his upper row of teeth.

Me: Thank you so much for everything that you've done for me.

Him: you don't have to thank me my babe.

Some girl came to our table.

Her: Hey guys.

Us: Hi.

Her: Oh my God uhm...

She seemed excited, drowning in euphoria. "Sorry for being rude. But can i take a picture with you guys.

Nkuli looked at me. "Well, babe should we take a picture with her?

I chuckled. "Baby why are you asking me?

Girl: You guys are together?

Duh? We made her wish possible by taking pictures. She was actually excited I was happy to know at least she knew who I was, even though I wasn't known that much. It felt great.

Nkuli: I gotta ask my woman if she wants to take a picture, afterall what you say goes.

I giggled and gave him the look.

Him: I want us to release an EP after this big hit has given you extended exposure.

Me: An EP?

Him: Yes so that you can have your own special listening session with the live band and start the real work.

Me: I'll be performing with a live band?

Him: Why don't you ask yourself why ALL my artists are successful and doing well? We give the real deal. We put in work. Live bands are always amazing to connect with yourself, the music and your audience.

I nodded, I was feeling nervous all of a sudden.

Him: You never told me how it was working with Sixo?

We had a conversation about that.

I did just two tracks with Sixo and was done. The only thing I was now hoping was that people love this song because that was my ticket to gigs, more love and more money.

Him: I have something for you

Me: What is it?

Him: Close your eyes.

I hesitantly did so and he ordered me to open them again and I saw a small box with a cute ribbon immediately when I did so.

Me: what the hell is in there?

Him: Open it.

Me: A ring?

Him: Open it.

My hands were shaking in the process and there were keys inside.

Me: Keys for?

Him: Keys to my house. If you wanna move in with me you're more than welcome. If you wanna visit me you're welcome baby.

I definitely simmered after that

Me: You're gonna give me a heart attack!

He chuckled... . . .

[Nkululeko]

After the meeting I had with my woman I dropped her off at her place then went to another meeting in Rosebank.

It came out around 5, tired as fuck. I still haven't forgotten about Nomvuzo and I was gonna deal with her.

I arrived at my house and sat in front of the TV that I hardly watched. Some action movie was on. I scrolled on my contact list and found her mom's number.

I called her.

Her: Haibo Nkululeko!

Me: Auntiza.

Her: Yhu hai after such a long time.

Me: Eish aunty ngimatasa.

Her: Sesiku bona la nje ku TV.

I chuckled.

Me: kunjani?

Her: I'm fine son and how are you?

Me: I'm great aunty. Umgcine nini uNomvuzo

Her: Yhu 2 years back sana! Uthumela nje imali akazi azosibona.

Me: Really?

Her: She's also doing her last year so I guess she will be able to see us when graduating.

Me: Oho aunty. Woza uzobona ulast year wakho la eJozi. Nomvuzo ubolile.

Her: Haibo Nkululeko uthetha njani ngoku.

Me: Nomvuzo uyathengisa Aunty.

Her: Uthengisa ini?

Me: promise me you won't shout on the phone?

Her: Hai thetha kaloku.

Me: Uthengisa umzimba uNomvuzo caba yilast year yakhe.

Her: Tshini! Uthini Nkululeko? No ways! My daughter will never ever do that

Me: Okay aunty, I hope nihleli kahle lapho. K'mele ngiye emsebenzini.

She clearly was in disbelief but I didn't want to catch more of her disappointment.

I wasn't sure what she was going to do about the information I just gave her. But I hoped and prayed she believed me somehow and comes to see her daughter do her "last year" and then that will teach Nomvuzo not to mess with other people's business.

I watched the movie while relaxing on the couch

I missed Chillie already. . . .

[Thuto]

I was relaxing at my place that afternoon drinking wine. I had called my sisters earlier to check up on them, and they were all okay and I was relieved knowing I was going to come when the schools were closing soon for their third term.



I wasn't actually expecting Nkuli to give me the keys to his house. I felt like now we were in that step in our relationship where the walls of trust were firm enough.

I mean really? Move in?

I wasn't going to though, just visit and come back. Or else we'd get bored of each other quickly. That's not ideal.

When Nomimi came back from work it was still that situation of us minding our business. We were not in talking terms and I didn't like what was going on so I just decided to be the bigger person.

Me: Nomvuzo.

She kept quiet.

Me: Bathong Nomimi ke bua le wena!

She stopped on her tracks and looked at me.

Me: What's going on with us?

She shrugged.

Me: I'm sorry Mimi about the things that I've said. It's just that I was upset.

Her: Okay.

Me: I mean it my friend I didn't mean to be so mean to you, I'm sorry.

She sighed and came closer to me.

Her: I'm sorry too Toto.

Me: It's water under the bridge.

Her: Come here.

We hugged and pecked.

Me: Can we move on?

Her: Please.

We laughed.

Me: Nkuli and I are still together though, I know you don't like the idea.

Her: I don't have a problem, I just didn't mean to say all that I said.

I was glad now that we were on the same page. And that we were able to forgive each other I mean, I love her she's my friend, the only friend I've made ever since I came this side. I loved our sisterhood bond, I didn't want to lose that.

While I was trying to keep the peace this side I received a call from MamJabu.

“Thuto i don't have enough airtime. I wanted to let you know that your father was stabbed sisi. An ambulance just took him to the hospital.”

The call cut when I was about to say something.

I sighed and called her back.

Me: MamJabu what happened to my dad?

Her: They were having a fight with your mother and your mother broke the bottle and stabbed him a couple of times.

Aah! My mind was screaming, "it was only a matter of time that one of them try to kill each other"

I was worried about him so much.

Me: Does Gontse and Tshiamo know?

Her: They are the ones that told me.

My sisters have seen things I'm trying to protect them from seeing. I just don't know why this was getting even more difficult.

Me: Thank you for letting me know

Her: Okay sisi.

I turned to look at Nomimi.

Me: My dad is in hospital.

Her: What happened?

I told her as I sat down on the couch.

Her: I'm so sorry maan Toto

Me: Don't be. I'm sick and tired of my family hai!

Her: Do what are you going to do?

I shrugged with my hands on my head.

Me: I just think it's better if I just focus on work this side and then get my sisters to live with us.

Her: Ku le ndawo Toto? This flat? No!

Me: Then what should I do Nomimi? Those kids have been through hell living that side, I can't take it anymore. Next thing something will happen to them and I won't be able to live with myself.

Her: you're putting yourself under so much pressure because of kids that aren't even yours? Hai Thuto

Me: They are my kids Nomimi, the minute I left that house they've been my responsibility and I don't appreciate your comments.

Her: So why then do you confide in me? Why did you just make peace with me?

Me: You sound really frustrated. I don't understand if it's the new job or the sexual frustration. I think you should start selling again.

Her: Chillie ndak'qhwaba mna xa undiqhela!

Me: I won't fight you shem, forget you're not worth my time.

Her: Nkuli uboneni la kuwe i wonder.

Me:i wonder Nkuli o kena kae

She looked like she was about to give me a hot clap. I just stared nonchalantly at her.

Her: Don't test me wena! Ngak'linge!

She walked out of the door. I felt so drained and hurt by this. It's too much toxicity on most angles of my relationships.

Right there and then I take my big size handbag and put in toiletries and some clothing, requested a cab to my man's place.

I needed to be with him right now.

I opened for myself when I arrived and he was fast asleep on the couch.

The TV was watching him instead. I put my bag in the main room and decided to cook. I was hungry.

Him: Babe?

He was standing at the entrance of the kitchen after about 30 minutes of my arrival.

Him: I never thought you'd come today.

Me: I didn't think I was gonna come today either.

Him: What's going on?

Me: Nothing just shower. I've cooked.

Him: Smells great.

I smiled as he held my waist from behind, kissing my neck. I turned and he kissed my lips.

Me: Go shower, you smell!

I pressed my nose together with his, neared my face and we kissed again.

He might take my mind of things or maybe being with him might really help me think of relax. Or better yet i should just listen to Nomimi I mean, why was i stressing about children that were not even mine?

I was just so confused and sad. Nkuli went to shower while I finished cooking...

18

[Thuto]

While we were in the kitchen eating, I was actually thinking about this whole issue.

I didn't know what to do at this point.

Nkuli: Thuto

I looked at him and sighed.

Him: What's wrong babe?

Me: It's just a lot hey.

Him: Talk to me.

I dropped the spoon on the plate and pat my weave.

Me: My dad is in hospital, he was stabbed by my mother.

Him: What? That's deep bra!

Me: Yeah I told you about them always fighting each other. Now I'm just worried about my sisters.

Him: I thought they are living with your neighbour.

Me: Yes but they witnessed the fight and really. I don't want them to see the worst already they are too young, and I get worried something might happen to them eventually.

Him: Then why don't you let them come this side?

Me: Financially, it would put me under strain that's why I'm planning to do so at least when I'm good with that then by next year. They'll be here with me.

Him: Kuzoba right baby, I'm here for you just tell me if you need help with anything.

I smiled.

Me: Thank you, love.

Him: Now eat your food.

I smiled and we continued eating. . . .

[Nomvuzo]

Today I was not working, I received a call from Mike and he wanted some servicing today. To be honest, I haven't had some in a long while.

I invited him in plus, I'd make quick money than wait for the end of the month to get paid.

That evening he came and we had our steamy session as always.

One round was just boring so we went for our second round then there was a loud bang on the door.

Mike: Who's that now?



Me: Sorry Mike, just say here please I'll go and check the door.

Him: Really now? You're expecting people?

Me: Maybe it's Thuto.

I got up and took a robe from my wardrobe and went to the door.

My jaw dropped.

Me: Mama?!

Her facial expression was not friendly at all.

Me: Mama uhm... what are you doing here?

Her: Awuz'uvula umnyango ndingene?

Me: mama-

She pushed me to the side and my heart started beating way fast. She saw Mike who was in the blankets.

Her: Haa! Ndaze ndaze ndakuva zwindini. Yintoni le Nomvuzo?!

I swallowed a lump on my throat and drowned in shame as I faced down.

Her: Zizinto ezi uzihlalele apha eRhawtini Nomvuzo? Ulalwa ngamadoda amadhala?!

Mike quickly got dressed and he dashed out.

My mom slapped me across my face and I couldn't believe it!

Her: Sies! Uyando nyanyisa maan!

It felt like some dream, hoping to wake up from.

How did she know where I live?

Her: Uyapakisha ngok siyahamba.

Me: Siyaphi?

Her: Suyaphendula Nomvuzo? Khona ubuya nje eskoleni?

I shook my head.

Me: Andiyi thandi mama la course.

She gave me another hot slap on my cheek.

I rubbed it, easing the electrifying pain.

Her: Oh uthandwa kuklalwa wena? Ezi excuse zakho zamanyala!

Just then Thuto walked in and looked all confused by the sight of my mother. I saw Nkuli following her from behind.

Thuto: Dumelang.

Mom: Yebo ntombi. Wena Nomvuzo start packing ngoku!  
Andifuni kuva kwanto le eyakho.

Thuto shot straight to the bedroom and my eyes landed on Nkuli. Just then I knew he is the one who sold me out. . . .

[Thuto]

When I arrived at the room there was a fishy smell, Nomvuzo came after me.

I opened the sliding door to the balcony for some fresh air. I was spending my day with Nkuli at the studio so now we were going to event he was invited to. So, he asked me to come with him.

Nomvuzo was crying while packing. I honestly didn't know what to say to her, because lately we always fight and I wasn't about to say anything to her.

I took the dress I wanted to wear and shoes then grabbed my makeup kit.

Nomvuzo's mother was busy shouting like a mad woman. Nkuli signalled that we should go.

MamaNomvu: Nkuli ngicela usishiye e-train station nyana.

Nkuli: Uhm...uh okay.

MamaNomvu: Wena khaw'gqibe apho before I go crazy.

Yoh, her mother must have found out about the lifestyle

Advertisement

well at least she has a loving and caring parent.

My mother wouldn't be bothered. I can imagine if she heard she'd say "ah vele she's a hoe"!

I washed my hands then went out, Nkuli was taking some of the packed bag outside with him.

Her mother walked out and we were left alone. I just plugged in the kettle to make myself some tea.

Me: Nomimi.

She wasn't talking to me, I figured I won't even bother myself trying to beg her.

I made my tea then sat down in front of the t.v. with my cigarette lit and drank while watching.

Nkuli walked in.

Him: Baby, I'll come by after dropping them off.

I nodded.

Nomi: Nkuli why did you sell me out?

Nkuli: I never did that.

Nomi: I know it was you maan don't take me for a fool!

Nkuli: You are a fool.

Nomi: You backstab me like this for a girl? A girl who's supposed to be my friend? Really?!

Nkuli: I have places to be neh and you're wasting time

Nomi: Fuck you Nkuli! Fuck you!

Nkuli laughed.

Him: Baby did you hear that?

Me: Loud and clear.

Him: Let's go. I can't deal with this mina. Wena no nyoko you'll take taxi. Thuto lets go.

I threw the cigarette on the ashtray while it was immolated then went to take my things.

I chewed some gum as we walked out.

"Bye Nomimi" I said closing the door.

Nkuli gave Nomvuzo's mother money as we got in the car. He drove off in silence. .

Me: Did you snitch?

He kept quiet and focused on the road ahead.

There was traffic so there was slow movement.

Me: Nkululeko.

Him: Yes, I did.

I arched my eyebrow, I was a bit surprised. Never expected that from him.

Me: Why did you do that?

Him: Because she did that too... She called sometime ago and told me about you.

Me: What about me?

Him: Well, about what you do for a living...(sigh) and because you had told me first I wasn't surprised. I was just shocked by how she really went behind your back as a friend.

I don't think it's actually a good thing to snitch. I should have known that she was up to no good.

Thank God I came out clean?

Him: So, I thought let me have her taste her own medicine.

Me: I guess she was trying to protect you as her family.

Him: Bullshit. It wasn't her place.

I kept quiet and watched him.

He looked disturbed and I certainly didn't want to spoil his mood even more. . . .

[Tshiamo]

My dad was taken to hospital yesterday and all I could do was pray.

Even though my mom did a lot of unpleasant things but she would read the bible and pray. I didn't understand that, it was strange.

She ran away after what she did so no one really knows where she is.

We decided not to involve police in this matter because of course Orapeleng was the one shielding her of her revolting deeds.

Living with MamJabu was quite nice. She was treating my sister and I very well.

She made us food , and would have her daughter who was done with school help us with our homeworks.

It was late that evening Gontse and I were watching TV.

I missed talking to my sister, Thuto. So I went over to MamJabu's bedroom knocking and she told me to come in.

Her: Tshiamo akulalwa?

Me: Mam'Jabu can I please talk to my sister.

Her: Okay but you must go to bed afterwards you have school tomorrow.

I nodded.

She gave me her phone and I stood by the wooden vintage edge of the bed.

Her phone was off.

I was disappointed. I gave her back the phone.

Me: Voicemail.

Her: Oh shame sorry nana maybe she's asleep I'm sure we can try her tomorrow in the morning.

Me: Yes MamJabu.

I faked a smile.

Her: Good night

I turned around and walked away.

Me: Gontse let's go to bed.

Her: No I'm watching.

Me: We have to sleep, tomorrow it's school remember.

Her: I don't care.

Me: He.e Gontse! Dont you dare act like that. What will MamJabu say

Her: Kematla Ous'Thuto nna.



Me: Ke mo nnke kae?

She started crying. "Ous'Thuto would let me watch TV when I want to. She would take me with her to bed. I don't like this place. I want my sister right now"! She continued.

I grabbed her by her clothes. I wanted to beat her up right away.

Me: Ga ayo! Deal with it maan.

Her: Mxm!

She pushed me and walked away to our room.

I think it was just time I implemented my plan or else Gontse's behaviour was getting way out of line. . . .

[Nkululeko]

We were at the event and I have just got off stage for being recognized after honouring the invitation.

It was a new introduced spot with interesting performances.

I went over to sit next to Chillie who was awfully quiet.

Her: I'm not feeling well.

Me: What's up?

Her: I don't know

I saw a little sweat fleshing on her nose and chest. I thought maybe it's the heat in the room. But i wasn't sweating.

I got up and went to get her a glass of water then gave it to her.

She was shaking while holding the glass. I helped her drink then saphumela ngaphandle for some fresh air.

She started crying out of nowhere.

Me: We'll be going home, don't cry sweetness.

I kissed her forehead then held her in my arms. I let her cry, I guess that's the effect her family has on her.

I wish I could do something to take her pain away.

We were like that for a little while till I broke the embrace and wiped her tears.

Me: Did you eat today? Maybe you're just hungry.

She shook her head.

Me: Why?

Her: I don't feel like it, but I had tea in the after-

She swallowed her words. "in the after-" She closed her mouth with her hand and ran to the grassy court near the parking lot. I could hear her vomit.

I got her a bottle of water to rinse her mouth she finished then dried her lips.

We got in the car and i drove off to McDonald's drive-thru so she could eat.

Me: Ungcono?

Her: My head is spinning.

When we got the food she was eating slowly, taking her time. She finally put the food aside and got busy on her phone.

My phone rang.

I activated loudspeaker because I was driving .

Me: Hello?

Dad: Nkuli we have to talk.

Me: Dad I'm on the road.

Him: Please meet up with us tomorrow, son if it's possible.

Me: "Us" who's us?

Him: Me and your mother.

Me: Uhm, I have work tomorrow.

Him: Dinner at 7?

Me: Cool

Him: Come alone.

Me: Understood.

I hung up and wondered what serious business that might be.

I turned to look at Thuto who was now sleeping.

19

[Thuto]

The following morning I woke up and headed straight to the bathroom. I peed and noticed some discharge in my underwear. It normally happens before my period so I wore it again because I was about to shower anyway.

I brushed my teeth then washed my face then walked out.

Nkuli has adapted this tradition thing of putting a robe on a nightstand for me and i really loved that.

I wore it and headed downstairs, he was making breakfast and there was some girl there he was with. I knew her because I had seen her before, she was one of the rappers in the label as well.

She saw me then took her bag I think she was leaving.

Nkuli walked her out and I sat by the stools on the counter with my hand on my head.

I had a slight migraine.

Him: Morning babe

Me: Morning.

He spun the chair to face him and we shared kisses.

Him: You feeling better?

I nodded.

He went to dish up food and placed it in front of me. The aroma was sickening to my nose, my whole body just reacted and I ran to the nearest bathroom. I threw up then rinsed my face and mouth.

Could I be? No! I can't be I said to myself. It's impossible.

I went back and Nkuli had this concerned look on his face.

Him: Eat something.

I pushed the plate aside I wasn't going to eat.

Him: Are you...

Me: Am I what?

Him: Pregnant?

Honestly I didn't know as much as it is possible but I shrugged. Maybe I was just sick.

Him: I'm sorry it's just that normally such symptoms are-

Me: Nkuli please!

Him: Should I make you some tea?

I nodded. He did while i thought about this whole issue.

Today we weren't working meaning we we're going to spend the day together.

I went to shower after my tea then I dried my wet weave.  
When I came out I went straight to bed, I really wasn't feeling well I decided to sleep again.

My phone rang under the pillow while I was sleeping, I reached out for it and answered.

Me: Mh?

"Thuto"that sounded like my mother.

Me: hm...

I yawned.

Me: Mama?

Her: Ojwang Dez?

I rubbed my eyes. "Dez?" I was still confused because I was still drunk in sleep.

Me: I don't know.

Her: Ngwanaka hle.

Me: I'm sleeping, obatlang?

Her: Ne ke botsa gore papa gago ojwang.

Me: You wanted to kill him neh?

She went quiet. I wanted to scare her because what she did actually, put my father's life in danger. I actually wanted to go and see him so I decided to call MamJabu after that brief call.

Her: Thuto

Me: Mam'Jay unjani?

Her: Ngyaphila, wena unjani?

Me: I'm good thank you. I wanted to ask if my dad is okay?

Her: Your father is in a very critical state yaz mntanam. I thought you'd never ask.

Me: I'll come ka weekend please tell my sisters.

Her: Okay my baby. I'll definitely do that.

Me: Thank you Mam'Jabu.

I hung up and laid my head back on the pillow and Nkuli walked in with headsets hanging around his neck.

And a big teddy bear with a small gift bag.

Him: You're awake.

Me: Baby. I'm hungry.

Him: Hahahaha! I gave you food in the morning and you were like no I'm good. But I got you some chocolate.



I smiled as he sat on the bed. He pecked my lips and gave me the bag.

Me: Thank you baby.

I looked inside and there was my chocolate and a pregnancy test. I looked at him.

Me: Really now Nkuli?

Him: Please do the test.

I didn't say anything, I just opened the chocolate and had a piece.

Him: Please baby.

Me: Fine I'll do it!

He nodded and gave me a warm smile. "It will also be able to tell you how far you are. I got one of the best."

Me: Why?

Him: What do you mean?

Me: It seems like you're hoping that I am pregnant.

Him: Well... maybe...

I couldn't believe what this bozo was saying to me right now. I laid my head on the pillow and tried relaxing.

Him: Baby now, please.

I got up and took the test with me to the bathroom.

When I came out the bathroom the test said I was pregnant and in weeks it stated 3-4 weeks.

In disbelief I was beyond broken. Nkuli was sitting on the bed waiting for me to announce to him.

I just came out after taking a big sigh. I wasn't sure how to go about it because these digital pregnancy tests sometimes can just lie.

Lol but now it dawned a little when I saw "pregnant".

I gave him the test and he looked at it. I was so damn speechless I couldn't even say it.

Him: I thought you were on contraceptive.

Me: Well I thought so too.

I went to sit down next to my teddy bear and I cuddled it without looking at him.

Him: So we're keeping the baby right?

Me: This is such bad timing for a baby Nkuli.

Him: What do you mean?

Me: I mean, my dad is in hospital. My sisters still need me to take care of them they are like my own kids. I need to pay rent every month for my stay. I still am finding myself and I just

rolled into this label not so long ago and I'm working hard towards my career. I can't have anything restrictive at this point in my life.

Him: I know this is too much at once.

Me: Thank you for understanding.

Him: But-

Me: What?

Him: You're being unfair

Me: Life is not fair.

I cuddled this big teddy bear and tried sleeping again. I heard his footsteps, meaning he just walked out. . . .

[Nkululeko]

Just then when we just found out about the pregnancy I was excited deep down in my heart.

I've always wanted a kid. Now that's the only thing maybe that will make sense right now.

I've just turned 27 years. Maybe my parents were about to call me in for that this evening.

Maybe they're worried about me

Advertisement

other than my brother who already has kids of his own and a fiancée not that I was pressured but I was ready to settle down.

Thuto didn't seem like she's ready so I let her be.

I checked my emails and there were two a bookings for Thuto already for the next week.

I was happy about that. The response to her new hit was bananas as well, so now I was planning a music video. .

I sent emails too in response and deposits were gonna be made soon which meant more cheese.

After dealing with work I saw her strutting downstairs with her bags.

Me: You going somewhere?

Her: Yeah I have to go to my place.

Me: Oh, uh.... Should I take you?

Her: No, I'll take a cab thank you.

Me: called it yet?

Her: Yeah it's on its way.

She sat down on the couch and relaxed her body.

Me: You have two gigs next week.

Her: So soon?

Me: Yeah I told you this track was gonna open doors for you...

Her: I guess...

When she left I called her after 5minutes of her departure.

Her: Did I forget something?

Me: baby ngyak'cela don't do anything stupid.

Her: What are you talking about?

Me: Thuto don't do this to me, kea kopa.

She kept quiet for a while.

Her: Nkuli I don't know what to think hle please dont put me under pressure.

Me: okay but don't do anything to my baby please.

She hung up on me.

Great!

In the evening after freshening up I drove to Sandton at my mother's house. My dad's car was outside.

I walked in without knocking on the door to a sight of my mom and dad drinking some coffee, having a conversation.

Me: San'bonani.

Them: Yebo.

My mom gave me a look. I wasn't really sure what that look meant but anyway I sat down next to my dad by the counter.

Dad: How's work son?

Me: Quite good hey, thanks.

Mom: Food is ready can we go and sit down.

We walked over to the well lit dining room, every thing smelled great. My mom dished up for me and we ate.

Mom: Nkuli, your Dad wants to talk to you.

Me: What about you?

Her: I have nothing to say to my rebellious son.

Dad: Siyanda, can you please not start with your nonsense.

She kept quiet and chewed her food.

Dad: Son, I need you to look after my businesses now.

Me: What businesses?

Dad: I have a business that I need to sign off to you.

Mom: Ha.a what are you talking about manje?

Dad: I'm talking to my son.

Arg the arguments between these two can never come to an end.

Dad: Because I trust you son.

Mom: What about Nhlakanipo? What is he getting?

Dad: This is not an Oprah Winfrey show. Nkuli what do you say?

Me: Which businesses are you talking about dad?

Him: The restaurant in Rosebank, and the branch in Durban.

Mom: I can't believe this right now! Don't you have a studio to run?

Dad: He does which has been doing pretty well in the years. Which means, he can manage to run things in the restaurant

Mom: Why can't we let Nhlaka run them? Or better yet have him run your surgery... Nhlaka has a fiancée and kids. Nkuli has nothing. When am I getting grandkids from you Nkuli?  
Intombazane nje yentombi?

I was getting really angry by the minute so I got up.

Me: I'm sorry. Dad I need to leave.

Dad: awuyi ndawo Nkuli

Me: I just can't handle this negative energy anymore.

Dad: Nkululeko.

Me: She always does this! I can't! Goodnight.

I walked out and got in my car. Played some music on my way back home. I didn't understand why my mom was being so hard to me at times, well if only she knew cards are playing out differently.

I arrived at my house and lit my weed and just had some Hennessey to ease my whole body and mind...



20

[Nomvuzo]

We had just arrived in PE with my mother. We were not talking to each other on the way. At all.

I was praying that she really doesn't tell my family about this because they were really going to have me for this.

Okay, I know I have made a lot of mistakes in my life. And one of those mistakes was quitting school, but at the same time I was sick of my mother living her life through me! I have my own dreams and one of those was not fulfilling hers. .

My dad was there and my little brother with my grandmother. They all were very happy to see me especially my grandmother who was very fond of "Nomvuzo" the Nomvuzo that was still innocent. The Nomvuzo that wasn't selling to men but the Nomvuzo that was a young Xhosa girl who was smart and full of fire.

I went to take a basin and plugged water for my bath. I heard my mom talking to my dad while shouting, updating him on what was happening.

Now I was scared, because my dad was very strict and he definitely was going to react. When I took the basin to the room I was about to bath.

He found me sitting on the bed thinking hard and walked in with a whip in his hand.

Me: Tata!

Him: Tata? Zizin le ndiziva ngo nyoko wena Nomvuzo?

Me: Tata ndinga chaza!

Him: Ulalwa ngamadoda amadhala ngoku wena Nomvuzo.

Wena ubusithi wenza ilast year kanti ilast year yamanyala!

He struck me on my arm and I let out a bloodcurdling scream. I begged him not to hurt me but one whip led to another.

I was crying my eyes out. The excruciating pain on my body was unbearable. I felt like my soul was about to depart from my body, until my mother walked in and tried talking my dad into stopping.

He stopped and my body just laid there with no form of movement. My vision was blur from all the tears that I shed enduring the striking.

Lord I do not deserve this.

I really didn't.

[Thuto]

I was in my flat now, all by myself. I was very worried about Nomimi and what they might do to her when she gets home.

I wanted to call and check up on her but my pride just jacked the train of thoughts.

This pregnancy was gonna be a very long one and thinking about it just stressed me out even more. I didn't know how to go about it. Good thing was i was going home this weekend so maybe I might be able to think things through.

Performances were gonna have to wait because now, I have family matters I need to rush to back at home.

I took a warm bath and wore trackpants, sneakers and a tank top. I was just tomboy by nature so the lifestyle I was introduced to made me try out other things.

I locked the door on my way to purchase the bus ticket.

I bumped into Buyi who was marching upstairs with a guy in hand.

Her: Chillie

Me: Hey Buyi.

I strutted down further.

Her: Where's Nomimi?

Me: Oh she moved out hey.

Her: What?

Me: We'll talk later .

I left and caught a taxi instead of a cab.

When I got my ticket there was an incoming call from Nkululeko. I looked at it and didn't answer. I didn't answer since there was a very tumultuous crowd.

I crushed some hunger at Nandos where the call came through again.

Me: Biggie?

He's still my man though, I'm allowed right?

Him: Thank God! Love, how are you?

Me: I'm fine.

Him: Can I come see you, please.

Me: Yeah sure. I'm still at the mall though.

Him: Can I come get you?

I nodded like he could see me really. I left afterwards for some window shopping waiting for Nkuli.

He called again.

Him: I'm at entrance 2 babe.

Me: Which car you driving?

Him: you'll just see me when you walk out.

I nodded and and headed there. He was standing by the court with his hands in the pocket. I approached him and we shared a warm hug.

Him: You look so comfortable.

Me: Synonymous with great? Thanks.

He made that gruff sound before laughter but he wasn't laughing.

He went to open the door for me and he drove off.

Him: I was wondering if we could talk about the pregnancy.

I was quiet. I just looked at the road ahead.

Him: Thuto please, we can't terminate.

Me: what do you mean "we"?

I literally drew the inverted commas.

Him: Thuto I know you're about to tell me about your problems and truth is I have problems of my own, and one of them is trying to prove a point to my mother because in her eyes I'm rebellious and unworthy.

Me: Nkuli I'm not interested.

Him: lalela ke sisi mina ngiku tshele, you're not going to abort this child. We are going to work together, I'll help you with whatever difficulties you're facing and that's just it.

Me: Askies?

Him: I'm done talking

Tears fell down my eyes.

I felt triggered.

Me: Nkuli you can't conclude not even talk to me like that. This is too much for me you don't understand.

Him: Nothing you say will ever make me understand.

Me: You won't tell me what to do geh.

He kept quiet and stopped the car.

Him: Get out.

Me: Eng?!

Him: You heard me. Get the fuck out!

Me: you can't just drop me in the middle of nowhere Nkuli when you're the one who started acting like my minister of transport in the first place!

Him: Before I hurt you

Advertisement

Thuto get out!

I opened the door and out of was, watching him drive off. I was damn irritated. I had to walk a little distance, wasn't sure where I was going but I kept walking and wiping my tears. I was now at a highway, scared that I'm lost. A car stopped a bit further, flicking hazards.

As I approached it there was a woman there.

Her: Hello young lady. What's up? Get inside.

I got in and she took off her sun glasses. She had this beautiful caramel skin and her weave was loosely tied upwards.

Her: What's going on?

Me: uhm...I just had a fight with my boyfriend, he was a bit angry so he just left me here.

Her: what?! Is he crazy? I sighed

"but are you okay"? she asked.

I nodded.

Her: so where are you going?

I told her.

Her: okay dear

I traced my eyes on her shoes, they were blue paint stilletos revealing her well polished toenails. It seemed like she was in her early 40s.

When we arrived at my place I thanked her for her kindness then walked into my flat.

I actually wanted to tell Nkuli I'm leaving but I guess he didn't deserve to know about my whereabouts anymore. I had more important things to worry about now and that is my sisters. . . .

[Nkululeko]

After dropping Thuto just miles away from home, I felt really bad. But she just made me so mad, I just didn't want to say things I'd regret later on.

I made way to the studio and the live band was there. They started asking where Thuto was so they could start with rehearsals for the gig in a few days time atleast tomorrow. I had to tell Eve to call Thuto in for that. We sat for a while talking and it was really nice, I loved what I do though. Eve came through.

Her: Chillie says she will not be able to make it for rehearsals.

Me: Huh?

Her: I tried to find out why and she just said personal problems.

Me: Personal problems? Where's the professionalism in all that.

Eve shrugged.

Me: Aight thanks Eve.



OJ: seems like we're dealing with a diva here

Me: ha.a don't talk about my girl like that.

They chuckled. I was really stressed out. I can't just call her obviously she won't respond to my calls because of the melt down we just had earlier. . . .

[Thuto]

Just after relaxing my body I started packing my clothes neatly in a suitcase. My bus was leaving tomorrow at 6am.

As I packed I just got a flash back of Nomvuzo too. Pride aside, I called her.

Her: Hello.

Me: Nomvuzo are you okay?

I heard her cry and sniff on the line. shame my heart felt pity.

Me: Chomi, what's going on hle.

Her: Everything is just a mess. My parents hate me Toto.

Me: No love they don't hate you e lore what happened?

Her: My dad beat me up.

If only she knew I was in need of the hand of my own parents to beat me up. But that will never happen.

Me: I'm very sorry.

Her: You should have seen his face, he had no mercy

Me: He was angry of course because he loves you, he hopes for the best and trusts in his daughter

She sniffed.

Me: give them time Nomimi they'll be fine.

Her: Why are you calling me?

Me: I know you didn't expect it but I wanted to check up on you.

Her: Thank you, I mean after how I've been treating you. I'm sorry

Me: Don't worry about it.

Her: Is you okay? You sound really down.

Me: I just miss you.

Her: hai'ska I know you, okay!

Me: calm down first then we'll talk later.

Her: okay thanks

I hung up and continued with my packing...

21

[Nkululeko]

The following day I've been trying to get hold of Thuto but her phone was just ringing and nobody would answer it.

I figured she was doing everything on purpose because she was supposed to be rehearsing. The band had been blowing my phone and really I had no answers to their questions.

I then asked Eve to call her but still came out unsuccessful.

Now I was beginning to be annoyed, can't she separate business with personal affairs? . . .

[Thuto]

Arriving home midday Orapeleng was doing whatever that pleased him in my parents house.

I couldn't believe he would bring a girl and fuck her here. I heard the girl busy screaming and moaning loud in my parents bedroom. I literally banged on the door in anger! Then headed to the my room.

Ora headed out with his boxers.

Him: Thuto obatlang moo

Me: don't ask me nonsense wena! E lore what the hell is going on in there!

Him: I don't have to explain myself to you.

Me: well of course you don't have to but don't you have some respect in you? O busy fucking bitches in our parents bedroom?

Him: Watch your mouth!

Me: or what? I pushed past him and found that girl laying on the bed with her ass facing the door.

Me: Hey wena! Etswa!

Ora: Thuto?!

Me: I'm not talking to you...wena miss vuil pop take your shit and get out or else, I'll take these clothes of yours outside and you'll find them at the gate!

I walked out and closed the door then sat on the bed,. planning to go to MamJabu's place when I have already rested my body. For now, I was tired from the journey.

I switched off my phone then slept.

When I woke up I went to rinse my mouth and wash my face. Ora was not home, not that I cared.

I just took my cell phone and crossed the street to MamJabu's house. I knocked once and Tshiamo opened the door.

She was happy to see me like I was happy to see her. She called Gontse and i kissed them.

Me: Okae nana

Her: Thuto I missed you so much!

I smiled and hugged the both of them again.

Me: Where's MamJay?

Them: Ga teng.

Oh man!

Me: okay okae Zanele?

Her: Bedroom.

I went inside the house and it was very much spotless.

Me: Zanele?

She came out and was shocked to see me.

Her: Wow Thuto!

Me: Hey, how you?

Her: I'm good, awusemuhle!

Me: Thank you.

We had a catchup session a little bit.

Me: I'm so hungry let's go buy dikota

We walked 4 of us out and I bought us food some people who have never spoke to me before were starting to greet me.

One guy actually spotted me while we were waiting for our orders.

Him: aren't you that girl...uhm Chillie?

Me: Yes?

Him: no I actually wanted to say your songs are really nice.

I smiled.

Me: thank you

Tshiamo: what songs is he talking about?

Me: Just songs nana.

Tshiamo: Am I the only one who's lost?

Me: don't worry I'll find you.

We took our food and went back to the house MamJabu was there already. I greeted her with a hug. Her: whoo Mara Thuto ukhulile yaz.

That statement bores me to the core.

I just smiled.

Her: Maakufika wena kwa dliwa ama kota and bengithi ngiyapheka.

Me: No mama don't bother I'll do it. They will be hungry soon.

Her: Hai you must be tired

Me: No I was actually sleeping the whole day.

Her: Why didn't you come sleep here?

Me: I wanted to check if Orapeleng didn't destroy that house.

Her: Of bakithi.

I started on the pots and cooked even though we're eating no

I knew later on they'll be hungry again.

I dished up for MamJabu while we were catching up it was actually nice to be with them all... . . .

[Nkululeko]

That evening after having my own deck record session I drove to Thuto's place because it was said she did not pitch.

I got there and knocked. I knocked a couple of times and peeped through the keyhole it was dark.

Me: Chillie open the door!

Still there was no response I constantly banged the door impatiently until a certain girl called for me. "Excuse me bhuti what's wrong?"

Me: can you by any chance convince this person to open?

Her: uChillie? Unfortunately she's not around

Me: Do you know where she is?

Her: No she had big bags with her and i don't think she'll be coming any time soon.

My heart dropped.

Me: oh...uhm Okay thank you.

She disappeared to her room and I just faced the door blankly.

I couldn't believe she just left without informing me. Could she have gone home? I wondered.

Was she going to terminate and move on with her life? No! My thoughts were killing me by the minute.

I got to my car and sat on the drivers seat.I dialled her number and called her. She still didn't answer so I had no choice but to leave a message.

"Thuto baby,I'm worried about you. Where are you? Why didn't you say anything to me. Okay

Advertisement

I know I was a jerk leaving you in the middle of nowhere and I apologise. Please get back to me babe. I love you"

I took a huge sigh and started my car driving off. . . .

[Thuto] The next morning I woke up on my bed, I had gone home later yesterday when the girls were asleep. .



I was going to see my father today at the hospital so I went to get myself ready then took my phone only then walked out.

I had received dozen of Nkuli's messages and I wasn't about to respond to any of them. Akietsi gore he thinks he's made of platinum but what he wasn't about to do was walk all over me with sweet words.

I know guys like him unfortunately I'm not stupid.

This house didn't have food and I was hungry. Eish I went to MamJay maybe otlang'zama.

I found her busy sweeping the yard.

Me: Sambona MamJay.

Her: whoo mntanam you should ask Zanele to help you with isiZulu.

I laughed.

Me: I'm trying but getting there

Her: go inside and eat. I made food.

Lol thank God yoh! I went in and the girls were already awake and eating.

Me: Dumelang.

Them: Age.

Gontse: No.

Me: Morning? Bathong Gontse, waphapha.

They laughed and she smiled shyly. There was porridge so I dished up for myself with milk and butter and sugar.

I missed this!

I joined them and we all ate.

Gontse: Ous'Thuto are you gonna stay with us?

Me: No nana I have to go back to work.

Her: ah! Re tsamaya rothle?

Me: W'll leave together when schools close for the final term.

She seemed excited.

Her: I can't wait.

Me: And I hope you have been well behaved.

Tshiamo: she's very cheeky.

Me: Mang?

Tshiamo pointed Gontse with a spoon.

Gontse: Omaaka!

Tshiamo: Wang'tella oo.

Me: Zanele?

Zanele: She's just a kid haw'

Me: ha.a Gontse I'll not take you with me if you misbehave.  
Tshiamo is older than you please maan.

She kept quiet

Me: are we clear Gontse?

Her: yes ma'am

Me: o nale cheek wabo

Her: ke reng

Me: don't disrespect Tshiamo she's older than you or else I'll  
take you to mama nna and I'm not joking.

Her: I'm sorry Tshiamo.

We ate finish and I left. .

Arriving at the hospital I had to wait the whole hour to see jom  
tjeses I was so annoyed. Services in this hospital sucked!

I walked in his ward and he had a bandage around his head. He  
was peaceful with his eyes closed and pipe running his nose  
and a couple of them stuck on his chest. Tears streamed down  
my face.

Me: papa...ke nna Thuto.

He was so quiet all I could hear was his beeping machine.

I sat down next to him and held his hand.

Me: Desmond please wake up. I need you, and i can't loose you now.

I was crying until my phone rang. I looked at it once and switched it off.

The nurse walked in.

Her: ausi weh cell phones are not allowed.

She said that with an attitude but I ignored her.

Her: please leave.

I looked at her. Her: ong'shebang? I said leave

Me: leave for what? Was I supposed to prophesy that phones are not allowed in here

Her: why o le manganga

Me: wena leave I need to be with my dad in private. I'll report you skangphaphela nna. I'm not one of them. Not today!

She walked out.

I shifted focus back on my dad and prayed for him, when I said amen I laid my head on the space on the bed.

It was awkward praying. But I had to.

There was a toilet by the ward there I walked in because I wanted to pee. When I peed I noticed a stain of blood on my underwear. I was not really sure what was going on right there. But I wrapped a tissue around my underwear since I didn't have my bag with me. I washed my hands and walked out.

My dad was as still as ever. I had to go home now I couldn't stay like this here while i was bleeding. The doctor walked in as I was about to walk out...

Doc: dumelang

Me: Hi doc.

Her: hey...and you are?

Me: I'm his daughter.

Her: Such a strong father you have here.

I smiled uneasily. She smiled back at me with a clipboard in her hands.

Me: Doc uhm...

Her: Yes.

I bit my bottom lip I wasn't sure what was even going on with my body. But anyway I didn't know how to ask the doctor, but because she is one I don't think she was going to judge me. It's her job to help me.

Me: do you offer abortion services here?

Her: yes we do...

I kept quiet as she took down some notes.

Me: so you have pills maybe tsa teng?

She looked at me.

Her body language was concerned I guess, because she stopped what she was doing and looked at me.

Her: I know it's none of my business but can I ask...why? What's going on?

I sighed

Me: Never mind doc. I have to go, thanks.

I walked out leaving her there and went back home. I thought this was gonna be easy but it wasn't.

I went to the toilet for a smoke, then I checked myself before I could walk out. But I was glad my father was still alive though that's the most important thing.

22

[Thuto]

At home I was listening to my messages. Most of them were from the label and Nkuli.

I checked my social media and it was on fire. I did what I had to do then logged out.

There was a knock at the door. I opened and there stood Kagiso.

Him: Yoh Chillie.

Me: Keng o bona spoko?

Him: No man

He pulled me to his arms and we hugged.

Me: What are you doing here?

Him: I just heard that you around

Me: As you can see

Him: I didn't know you can rap hle Chillie. Heard your track on radio. It's crazy.

Me: Oh okay Him: so ha obatile reshape round?

Me: no I'm actually tired.

I was about to close the door but he stopped me.

I gave him a stern look.

Him: Chillie gante what's going on between us?

Me: nothing, last time I checked.

Him: Serious?

Me: I'm serious.

Him: So you no longer love me?

Me: No I don't.

Him: Why are you playing me?

I laughed.

Me: Playing you? Wan'hlanyetsa.

Him: Ten what are you doing Chillie because I still love you.

Me: I don't love you Kagi, we're history and done i don't want you back in my life ke grand ka wena.

Him: Oh so it's true vele...ke bhari ele ba reng ke Big Mac

Me: Wentseng Big Mac?

Him: You're in a relationship with him right? You want to suck him dry or maybe you're done that's why you're back here?

I slapped him across his face.



Me: You filth! You don't know anything about me. I fucken work hard for what I have wankutlwa? I don't have everything handed to me on a silver platter like you! Your mother still does things for you... a fucken grown man then you wanna walk in here and disrespect me in the name of love back? Otlanya son, don't play with me!

I was fuming as I shut the door in his face and locked.

Sies man what demonic act is this!

I bathed and the blood wasn't coming forth. I soaked my underwear in the water then I threw in leggings and a tank top. I was feeling sick, horribly sick.

I went to the toilet and threw up again before sitting on the bed and just cried.

I couldn't do this alone hey, this was tiring and me feeling sick just made me feel even more lonely. I decided to call Nkuli, I just don't know why. But I did.

Him: Babe! Thank you so much for calling me.

He was very much happy about that. I just kept sniffing in tears.

Him: Sweeteness.

Me: (sniff) Yeah?

Him: Why are you crying? Me: It's all overwhelming.

Him: Come back please babe.

Me: I won't be able to come back soon. My dad is in a very critical state.

Him: I'm so sorry love. I completely understand I'll cancel the gigs.

Me: You'll do that for me?

Him: Of course, I know it's a situation that's out of your hands and you need to be with your fam.

Me: Thank you.

Him: How are you feeling?

Me: I'm not feeling well.

Him: Sick again?

Me: Something like that.

Him: When you come back we'll be able to go for a check up?

I kept quiet.

Him: Sweetness.

Me: I don't know

Him: Please tell me when you come back, I'll pick you up.

Me: For you to throw me out again?

Him: I shouldn't have done that and I regret that shit. I'm sorry.

Me: Whatever Nkuli.

Him: I love you yeva don't you ever doubt that my baby. I love the both of you.

A smile crept up my sad face a little.

I needed him I guess. I'm going through a lot.

Him: Please do not smoke.

Me: Okay.

Him: And please do not drink.

Me: I know that!

Him: So that means we're keeping our son?

Me: I guess.

Him: You don't know how much that means to me.

Me: Then be there for me please, I can't do this on my own.

Him: I'll be there baby every step of the way

Me: (smiles) As you should.

Him: Now try sleeping okay, and relax.

Me: Yes...

I hung up and got up to watch TV, it's been a while since I've watches anything

Later on I went to MamJabu's house and I found her cooking dinner. I wasn't hungry hey, the loss of appetite I had these days was crazy.

I went to sit with my sisters in the dining room.

Gontse: Ous'Thuto how is papa doing?

Me: he's getting better and strong hey

Her: Can we go and see him?

Me: Unfortunately you can't baby girl.

Her: Why?

Me: Because the doctor won't allow us

Her: Why?

I gave her the boredom look,I despised her inquisitive tendencies sometimes. She kept quiet. . . .

[Nkululeko]

So I had just come from an interesting conversation with my dad on a video call. He was willing to introduce me into his staff next month but he needed to sort out some paperwork.

I was glad that he was signing things off to me while he is still alive. Just to avoid ugly things when he dies.

Anyway, after speaking to Thuto that evening I felt a sense of relief because she was able to get back to me as much as she was mad at me for the right reasons. Now all that was said and done I couldn't drag her from Zeerust. I had to now cancel her first shows ever! But I was not too sad about that, I knew other shows were rolling on the way especially now that she will be having the emcee showcase in December.

I was having the guys around my house now because Jeannie (one of my singing artists and friends) was having her session at my house tonight. It was gonna be her, OJ, and Fleece. .

When she was done with her singing, we never took so much time because again

Advertisement

I deal with awesome people who excel in what they do.

She came out the booth and we clapped our hands when we were done, all I had to do was just mix and master the track.

The time was 1am.

OJ: That was nice baby girl you can sing

Jean: Thank you guys for coming.

Fleece: Sure thing

OJ: so when are we coming over for Chillie's session?

Me: We prefer working alone.

Jean: the new girl?

Fleece: Yep.

They had booze while i was busy on working on the track.

OJ: Damn! I'm hungry.

Fleece: Yeah. Can we slice your stuff?

We laughed.

Me: When madam comes over she'll get mad.

OJ: Hai suka!

Me: Guys ai you're going to finish my food.

They laughed and walked out while I was fully focused on the screen.

"So this madam..."Jean said. I got kinda jumpy because I thought everyone walked out. I spun the chair around a bit then focused on the screen again.

Jean: is she Chillie? The new girl

Me: What's up Jean?

Her: I'm just asking.

Me: Oh okay... to answer your question, yes.

Her: Big Mac.

I turned my chair around.

Me: Jeannie?

Her: is this some game? Or it's for the long haul?

Me: It's for the long haul, I guess. You know me by now I'm ready to settle down

Her: And you think she's ready?

Me: I can't speak for her but, I'd like to think so.

Her: But you know these young rappers, they still tryna climb the ladder. They wanna get wild and want to explore and she seems very beautiful too.

Me: well yeah, but I love her.

Her: Are you taking her for a ride?

I laughed, she gave me a sweet giggle.

Me: No.

I turned my chair.

Her: Aight.

We made conversation until the guys bought in the food and they ate in the studio.

Me: and please don't mess up my place

OJ: Come on, you know us better than that!

I showed them to the rooms so they could sleep because it was now too late to travel...

[Thuto]

In the morning, I was attacked by sickness. The breakfast I had didn't even settle. It was already in the toilet pot. MamJabu was very worried about me.

Me: I'll be at the house hey. But I'm alright.

Her: okay

The girls were cleaning, I tried washing the dishes, standing by the kitchen sink but in the middle of nowhere I just felt dizzy. I heard MamJabu's voice producing echoes, I could hear her from a distance but I was still hypnotized in the blurry situation at that point I just blacked out.

When I woke up, I woke up in MamJabu's room. I looked around still confused as ever then tried sitting up straight.

Gontse walked in with a concerned look on her face.

Me: Kopa metsi .



She ran out and came back with a glass of water. I drank up then laid back in bed.

Her: o sharp?

I nodded. "kopa phone yaka."

She went to get it and came back.

Her: Ous'Thuto are you okay? We are worried about you.

Me: No my baby, don't be worried about me I'm super fine.

Her: Okay nna ke lo dlala.

Me: Eseng straateng neh asseblief.

She hurried out and I had missed calls from Nkuli. I wanted to call him back but I don't think I wanted to call him back now, maybe later.

Sitting on that bed just made me think that maybe it's okay if I keep this baby. I've heard that babies are a blessing so maybe this might be a blessing, well in disguise.

I got up from the bed then went to the toilet to pee. There was a little bit of blood on my pantyliner. I decided to do some research on the internet since I had no clue.

It stated that it's only normal but if it's accompanied by excruciating pains and cramps then I should see the doctor. And

if the bleeding gets out of hand as well, I must seek medical attention.

So, I was planning to do that when I go and see my father tomorrow.

MamJabu walked in with a tray of food with her.

Her: Thuto eat sisi.

Me: Eish mama I can't hey ke sharp

Her: Eat uzokwaz' ukubuyisa amandla.

She put the tray and sat down on the bed.

Her: Why don't you go to the clinic?

Me: I'll go and see the doctor tomorrow when I go and see my dad.

Her: Okay sisi idla ke.

She walked out and I was left staring at my phone. I glanced at the food, it was rice and chicken stew. I looked at it once more and pulled the blankets to sleep...

23

[Nomvuzo]

Just finished bathing, it was only minutes till midday. I was sitting in my room now because I was done with the house chores.

Things here at home were very tense. My dad was still angry at me and he didn't want anything to do with me.

My mother would talk to me now and again but it wasn't as friendly as it used to be.

My little brother walked in and took his soccer ball, I guess he was going to the grounds now.

I went through my social media just as I laid my head on the pillow I didn't know Chillie had a hit song.

I decided to buy it on iTunes and I listened to it, I loved it so much so I call her.

Her: Nomimi.

Me: Hey girl, how are you doing?

Her: Nothing much. How are things going there?

Me: Slowly but surely things are getting there... and what about you?

Her: I'm just going through this tough time hey

Me: what's up? She kept quiet for a few seconds "I'm pregnant." She finally said.

I gasped in shock, covering my mouth.

Me: What?!

Her: Yesh I know, it's the last thing I need right now.

Me: And who's the father?

Her: Isn't it just obvious?

Me: No way! Does he know?

Her: He knows

I just laughed in total disbelief.

Thuto and pregnancy yizinto ezinga dibani.

My mom walked in on me while i was on the phone.

Her ubusy uya goboza apha Nomvuzo! Ezimbiza zizozibeka!

Me: Eish...chomi I'll call you later.

We hung up and I got up from the bed as my mother was giving me a death stare.

I was not sure for how long was this anger going to go on... . . .

[Nkululeko]

-Midday-

Came from a meeting with the band and made a couple of calls. I was really busy, I got a call from Eve while i was sitting on my laptop, working.

Her: I got a call from Rico from Atlanta. There's a tour he's about to embark on from parts of North America and South America.

Me: Okay...

Her: He wanted you to come by with the band for performances

Me: Eve I hope you told him, I'm not up for it.

Her: it's an opportunity I thought you wouldn't want to miss, well especially because you've been in the country for a while.

Me: Please send him an e-mail, to give details about the tour. I'll get back to him.

Honestly, this tour came at the wrong time because I've been working with Rico since forever and he's the greatest.

I can't effort to disappoint him since he never disappointed me.

I got a call from my mother while I was thinking about this. .

Her: My boy.

Me: Ma?

Her: I called to apologize about the other day

Me: Okay.

Her: I'm sorry, it's just that I'm being hard on you because I want to shape you to be a very strong and independent man

Me: I'm already strong and independent.

Her: I know sometimes it's like I'm cheerleading for Nhlaka. It's just that- I heard her voice break, she must be crying.

Me: Ma, what's going on?

Her: you have a gift Nkuli.

Me: A gift?

Her: I know I haven't told you until now...I didn't know how to tell you.

Me: you're really confusing me.

Her: your great grandmother gave you that necklace so that you are able to protect yourself from all kinds of evil and to protect your gift within.

Oh now I get it...I've always been this strange child growing up, because I would think I'm weird. So I guess that's how I even developed my love for music since I've always been introverted.

I kept quiet hey, I just didn't understand why she was telling me this now.

Her: I'm sorry my baby, for not telling you. I was waiting for the right time.

Me: Okay fine now stop crying.

Her: We must make time okay?

Me: Okay.

Her: I love you Big Mac

I chuckled.

Me: I love you too.

Sometimes I didn't understand her but hey thats my mom for you. . . .

[Thuto]

I had just seen a doctor at the hospital right before I headed to see my dad.

He was quite nice, told me what to and what not to do at this point.

I smoke so I was told not to at all. It had become a bad habit but then I was willing to give it up for this long nine months the baby was okay so he said.

Yoh now that's when I believed I'm really pregnant.

This was happening for real and it was not a joke.

When I was done I went to see my dad who was still in peace on his bed. I had a little smile on my face, I don't know what made me smile but I had a little faith. .

Me: Bra Dez

I giggled.No form of movement nyana bathong

Advertisement

I was really worried.

Me: I don't know how you'd react when I told you this, in your conscious self.

I took his hand and placed it on my tummy.

Me: Ke mmelleng papa, and I don't know if you can hear me. But I just want you to know that I need you in my life and I would also want you to be a part of my baby's life.

He was as still as ever. Tears ran down my cheeks.

Me: Papa please wake up.

He wasn't even moving.

Just then the machine started beeping endlessly doing so, I knew something was wrong.

Oh my God! I called in for the nurses and they rushed in asking me to go out.



I did so and waited on the benches there. I told myself to be strong as I was making a small prayer in my heart that my dad really makes it and they try to save his life.

After about 30 minutes. I saw a body covered in a white sheet. And just then the doctor from yesterday came to me.

Her: ke wena moradi wagagwe akere? I nodded.

Her: eish... She held my shoulder.

Her: I'm sorry Ausi, I know I said he was doing better but unfortunately he's gone.

Tears streamed down my face. Her: I'm so sorry, ke kopa gore obe strong for ene.

I nodded. But I didn't understand her statement.

She gave me a faint smile and walked away.

"Dear Lord I guess this is it! All my life I've been trying to be a good kid to my dad. All my life I was trying to be good but then he was ignorant. Been trying to tell him that he means something to me meanwhile I meant nothing to him. Please wherever he has gone to just let him know I love him to death, that death separated us from the wrath. and that I loved him more than my wealth. Is this the season to shed the tears now? Or you're giving me a reason to be still now".

I don't know what was happening to me at that moment when I was writing this song in my heart. All I knew now was that I lost someone precious to me. But who was definitely too blind to see that I loved him.

I didn't know where I was going to start. I didn't know how I was gonna break the news down to my siblings because they also loved dad, I didn't know what I was gonna say to them.

I drew all my strength on my way back and I found Gontse playing with her friends outside the yard.

Her friends greeted me and I responded

Gontse cheerfully ran to me and revealed her teeth.

Her: I missed you.

Me: I was gone for 2 hours, o drama queen wena

She giggled and walked away.

Inside the house MamJabu was not around, Zanele and Tshiamo were not there too.

I was beyond broken. I just took a pad and pen and started writing a song, or rather, finishing the lyrics off and adding verses.

Pouring out my hurt and all emotions on this paper while I wept

My phone rang. I hesitantly answered.

Me: Hello.

Nkuli: Baby. You sound so down. I wonder what they're doing to you.

Me: I'm actually writing a song

Him: I see you're on fire that side hey... I love that.

I kept quiet.

Him: What's the song about?

Me: My dad.

Him: Oh, how is he?

I cried when he asked, I couldn't hide how I was feeling. I was hurt so much.

Him: Hey what's going on....

Me: He's dead Nkuli. He just died!

He went quiet.

I am at this point sobbing.

Him: I'm sorry love, I'm so sorry.

Me: Don't be.

Him: Can I come and see you that side?

Me: No.

I wiped my tears.

Me: That will be unnecessary, you have to work.

Him: Work could wait a little

Me: Nkuli I'll be fine.

Him: Come on Thuto, can't let you be alone.

Me: I have my sisters.

Him: Is that enough? I'm talking about support here, solid backup. They look to you.

Me: They're more than enough

Him: mhm...just don't stress please I beg you, think about our child

Me: It's not like I can control how I feel Nkuli

Him: Then let me be there for you.

Me: i'll be fine.I went to the doctor earlier in the day.

Him: Oh?

Me: I had been bleeding so I got that checked and he said its normal but can be out of hand. I don't know what to think... I just lost my dad and now I might lose my baby.

He kept quiet for a while.

Him: Love, hold on and be strong I'm begging.

Me: Okay.

Him: please love

I nodded.

Just then Gontse walked in the room.

Her: Ous'Thuto.

Me: We'll talk later.

Him: Take it easy okay.

I hung up and wiped my tears.

Gontse: Ous'Thuto why are you crying?

Me: it's nothing, kanti why osa lo dlala.

Her: ke tshwere ketlala

Me: Jaanong why osa etsi dijo?

Her: Kutlwile wena olla.

Me: ei Gontse ke sharp maan She nodded and walked out. I closed my pad and put it in my travelling bag. I wasn't sure what I was about to do.

Call my father or mother's side? I don't even have their numbers... and if I can go to the house Orapeleng won't be present because of his childish ways.

Arg! Lord what witchcraft is this!

I had cousins on my Facebook so it wouldn't be too hard as I thought about it.

Now there was only one thing left I had to do... Go to the police station and report a case of MURDER.....

25

[Thuto]

He woke up before me that morning but anyway he was staring at me and I found that really creepy.

Me: what are you staring at? Him: I'm staring at the beautiful creation of God...I'm staring at the mother of my children and the Queen of my heart.

I giggled as he neared his face and pecked my lips.

Him: Good morning.

Me: Morning baby.

I got up from bed and took my toiletry bag.

Him: your phone has been ringing, I don't know if you even heard it.

Me: I'm sure it's my fam.

I went to the bathroom and brushed my teeth, washed my face and took a shower.

Him: so are you gonna leave right now?

Me: well yeah, and I'll be back later to check up on you.

Him: okay I guess I'll have to find something to do in this town

Me: well yeah there is a bit of adventure, make use of your time.

Him: I'm gonna miss you though.

Me: stop acting like a little boy

I finished showering and got out with a towel wrapped around my body.

He was making the bed.

Him: should I order us breakfast? Me: no I'm good, I need to get home now.

Him: Okay should I drive you?

Me: I'll be fine babe you worry too much.

Him: I'm just looking out for you now that's it.

Me: Thank you baby but I'll be fine I flashed a smile and took out my clothes to change.

Him: okay.

I lotioned in his presence and he spanked my booty.

Me: No, don't do that!

He turned me around and kissed my lips sweetly, we shared this passionate kiss that got really out of hand as he was squeezing and rubbing my butt.

I moaned in between the kiss and opened my eyes slightly and he had his as he laid me gently on the bed and took off his



trackpants. He went on my neck building slowly the foundation of pleasure, he was sucking on me and I'm sure he wanted to get me in trouble by planting "lovebites" on my neck. We looked at each other in the Apple of our eyes.

Him: I wanna make love to you.

Me: Do it fast.

He chuckled lightly and went down on me making me feel like I have never felt before.

He was making love to my cookie, so much that I released the succulent juices.

He drilled his way in me. I had to endure that bitter sweet entrance as he hit the spot.

I screamed!

He moved in me slow jamming to the synching rhythm of our heartbeats.

We moved together in unison as I was grabbing the sheets from behind and flexing my waist like I was dancing to 'Beautiful Liar'.

He was manhandling me like a clay in a potter's hands.

We both reached the cloud of orgasm. Such glory in the morning my Jesus, what Heaven sent dick was this eeh!!

He loaded his junk in me and wiped the both of us with a towel.

He drew himself to sow a feather kiss on my forehead and lips. I appreciated that as he walked to the bathroom. I wiped clean, lotioned and dressed up. . . .

[Nomvuzo]

Izinto zazinga hambu kakuhle kwelam icala. I couldn't understand why my parents were being so hard on me.

Like yes, I sold my body. It happened, so what must I do now? Clean the house, cook and clean for them? Gqiba bangathethi nam and treat me like I am not human?

Hai sana ndine ndawo yam, andigxothwanga!

That afternoon I had just come from buying a bus ticket to Jozi and I was gonna talk to my parents about it namhlanje ke, not asking for their permission but actually notifying them.

First thing in the morning, I was leaving.

When I arrived my mother was baking.

Her: Uvelaphi?

Me: Venkileni

Her: You took time .

Me: where's dad?

Her: He left, and mazi

I nodded and went to my room because that's where I'm at all the time.

When my dad arrived later on in the evening, he was holding a Bible. He must be from church.

Me: Molo Tata

Bom! In that manner he disappeared into the main bedroom.

This hurt me a lot and brought tears to my eyes. I finished preparing the food and I served my grandmother and younger brother.

My mother got up and went to dish up for herself and hubby.

It was very quiet, the only audible thing was the TB and clinking plates.

Me: Ku nento endifuna ukuni xelela yona

Cwaka...

Me: I'm going back to Joburg tomorrow.

Ping ping ping! -My father's spoon went knocking the plate with no mercy.

My mom's sharp look pierced through my skin.

Ma: Nomvuzo awuyi kwaphi

Me: Mama I have a job I left behind, my life was starting to work out.

Her: I don't care you're not going anywhere near that place.

Me: I'm old mama, I'm old enough to know what I want and le impilo yalapha, is not what I want.

Dad: Nomvuzo suthetha nonyoko ngol'hlobo.

Me: uxolo kodwa ke I'm leaving and no one will stop me.

I stood up with my plate and put it in the microwave. When I turned around my mother was actually standing there.

Her: waphuma ngala mnyango Nomvuzo you're no longer part of this family

are we clear?!

With pleasure.

She paced out of the kitchen and I went to my room again. This was exhausting. . . .

[Thuto]

I've been doing a whole lot of ups and down trying to get things done for my father's funeral with the help of my aunt Masego.

My Uncle was there too with my cousins. Geez it was gonna be a very long week!

It was later in the evening, I was making tea for the church members my mother used to join.

They left afterwards.

I realized there was no space where I was going to sleep since my cousins were sleeping at MamJabu and my aunty and Uncle were going to sleep in our room. I was never gonna sleep with Orapeleng! At all.

My parents bedroom was for the other group of people who were coming from Mahikeng.

Now that would be my grandmother, and her own creche on my father's side.

As I was washing the dishes, my phone rang and deep down i knew it was bae. I wiped my hands on my apron and went outside.

Me: Biggie?

Him: Odirang my baby

I giggled,damn he was doing all he can to keep me smiling.

Me: Ke busy baby, my body can't keep up. I've been up and down the whole day

Him: Try to relax.

Me: I'm not complaining though, I'm actually worried I'll be crashing on the streets since there's no space here.

He laughed at me.

Him: mara ngikhona mos and futhi I miss you.

Me: kopa otlong laata.

Him: don't know shit about this place, so I guess I'll come with my chauffeur.

Me: Levels!

He chuckled Him: send through the location. I'll be there babe

Me: You're a life saver,thank you Him: no sweat.

We hung up after the good byes then I went back to the kitchen.

Aunty: e lore Thuto o bua lemang?

Me: just a friend Her: I hope! I hope it's not a boy!

Me: ha.a tuu kanti keng?

Her: you are still that disrespectful girl,I thought maybe you had changed.

I kept quiet, inside I was boiling. My family was just testing me weitsi.

Her: otswana fela le mmago! Sies maan you don't have manners. Your father just died and wena you're busy speaking to men on the phone with no shame!

Me: Hebanna that means you sent those men mos.

She slapped me and I slapped her back! I guess the REAL Thuto was now triggered because respecting these people was a waste of time.

The Thuto I was trying to bury was unleashed and she was going to feel my wrath.

Her: Jacob! Jacob!

She called for her ugly husband who came to the kitchen.

Him: keng?

Her: Thuto ong'tlapile Him: hey, eng! Thuto!

I passed him and went to take my bags from the room.

He followed me.

Him: so now it's not enough that you're disrespectful, now you hit old people? You're calling curses upon your life!

Me: I'm already cursed with you being here so I don't get your point.

Him: Voetsek vele akere osfebe, tsamaya olo feba!

I took my things. I already wanted to leave and go to Joburg. . . .

[Nkululeko]

Arriving at Chillie's hood we parked the car a few houses away so that I don't get her into trouble.

I called her and she said she was on the way. I stood out the car and saw her approaching me with the big bag. And other bags in hand.

I helped her with the bags in the car and we drove off. She was awfully quiet on the way.

Me: Mama.

She didn't respond. I let it go for now since there was the third person in the car. We passed and got food first then we arrived at the hotel.

She went to the shower then came back and wore my shirt. I was looking at her.

She looked angry. She kept clicking her tongue while going through her toiletries.

Me: What is it? I can help you look for it.

Her: Tjeses I can't find my toothpaste!

Me: You can use mine.

Her: No I want mines!



She kept searching, I kept quiet avoiding ukuphoxwa.

I got in bed and ate while scrolling on my e-mails. Recieved one from Rico, giving me the details about the tour and it was gonna be when Thuto is 7 months pregnant. I wasn't sure about going but I thought it would be quite alright since it will only be doing 3 shows with him.

My only worry was when I get back she'll be having the baby in my absence and since it was my first born, I wanted to be there.

I wanted to tell madam about it but it would be the wrong time, considering the current mood. .

She paced to the bathroom I guess, she was using my toothpaste. She came back and sat on the bed. Her phone rang and she let it ring without answering it, it rang the second and third time. The fourth time.

Me: please answer that phone or switch it off.

She didn't move nor say anything.

Me: Thuto.

She turned around and faced me. I saw alot of pain in her eyes.

Me: What's up?

Her: I just wanna go away

Me: Go away to where?

Her: I can't anymore Nkuli, this is too much for me. My family is too much!

Me: I just feel the same Thuto you know... you're tense, you're stressed and crying everyday and I can't take that anymore. I think we should just go before my baby doesn't live to see another 5 months.

She handled the burger from my plate and took a bite.

Me: Siyahamba ksasa?

Her: Please baba.

We ate, finished then cuddled while talking about random stuff, and I heard her laugh now and again which was good enough for me...

26

[Thuto]

The Next Morning Nkuli and I were obviously preparing ourselves to leave for Joburg.

While we were having breakfast a call from MamJabu came through.

Me: Ma Her: Thuto uyafunwa endlini.

Me: ke funwa ke mang?

Her: your grandmother, they have arrived from Mafikeng.

Me: eish MamJabu I have to go back to Joburg

Her: haibo Thuto njani!

Me: ai MamJay I'm tired of being treated like trash by my own family.

Her: Hai Thuto don't you dare! So you won't be attending your father's funeral?

I kept quiet.

Her: really Thuto? hai you can't do that. I know it must be very challenging but girl this is your dad we're talking about. He loved you so much, he would talk about you when he's drunk and brag about you. He was such a good man and I know he is

smiling at the woman you're becoming. You're doing a very good job don't let your fam put you down.

I sighed. Maybe she was right.

Her: please mntanam, I'll be there for you if you need me

Me: Okay.

Her: thank you, so please come.

We hung up and I eyed Nkuli who was looking at me.

Him: Lemme guess, you've change your mind?

Me: my grandmother wants to see me. I think I'll just stay until the funeral is all over.

Him: okay.

I not sure how he felt but he was being the typical Nkululeko who was not the type to show any emotion.

Me: I hope you're not mad.

He shook his no and continued eating.

Him: should I take you? Me: if you want to He kept quiet and we ate finish then left.

The chauffeur parked houses away and there was a police van by the gate.

I went in and the police officers were talking to my aunt.

Aunty: here she is... She walked in the house and I approached the officers.

Officer: dumela ausi

Me: eh le kae?

Them: re teng, we came to let you know about your mother.

Me: uhm okay?

Officer: we found her.

Me: Really?!

Officer: Yes we found her before she could escape to Botswana.

Me: Botswana?!

Officer: Yes, but our job was quite easy all that has to be done no , maybe she can get her lawyer and hopefully she might get bail.

Me: we don't have lawyers, and we don't have money to waste. Mo tswalleng and throw away the key if you want to.

Officer: she's still at holding cells you can come and see her if you want to.

Me: No thank you so much. You really have done an outstanding job

Them: thank you, le tla sala sentle

They walked out and I went inside the house. I greeted my cousins and shot straight to the bedroom. My grandmother was there sitting on the mattress with other old two women.

Me: Dumelang bagolo.

Them: Age.

Me: Good?

Her: Ngwana ngwanaka bathong okae?

Me: Ke tla reng?

Her: Shame I'm so sorry hle about what happened I know it's hard especially because your mom was involved in all of this

Me: I hate her!

Her: He.e Thuto you can't talk like that especially now. Forgive her Modimo ke ena who will judge he

Me: I always knew she had a bad heart but I never knew she would go as far as killing.

Her: Well let's put everything in God's hands.

I nodded just not to cause unnecessary extended dialogues with her.

She asked me to make her some tea,so I headed to the kitchen to boil some water. . . .

[Uche]

I was the baddest in this game at the moment. Drugs were my specialty currently and it was working but the money was coming in slowly and even though my girls were working and doing a good job, I still felt like I needed something spicy.

I had this brothel, running it with my partner Sydney.

I was chilling in the Jacuzzi outside.

My wife came and found me drinking my favourite whiskey.

Her: darling, I made you som lonch kom na

Me: I'll be deh jos' na

She disappeared inside the house and I took my tablet. I looked at Chillie's video of her and I having sex. Yes, she didn't know anything about it and I wasn't planning on bringing it up as yet.

I needed that girl, I needed her and if she thought she's gonna get away that easily, she must think about it twice and hard she's mine.....

[Nomvuzo]

After a very long journey, I actually arrived late at night around 10pm.

Thuto was not home, she had told me that her dad passed on during the day when I was on my way.

Shame man, I was actually worried about her and was planning to go and support her but I thought that would really out me under financial strain, these tickets aren't so cheap after all.

The flat was still in that condition I left it in, clean but it was stuffy as fuck.

I was glad to be back in my old space and continue where I left off. I opened the sliding door to the balcony and watched the city as I took a deep breath.

Lord forgive me for not being patient with my parents.

I just thought about everything. I survived these terrible streets. I've survived all this time without them, and having them depending on me as well.

Such thoughts brought back all my strength, I am strong enough, I am a strong young woman.

I can do this on my own. . . .

[Thuto]

Friday in the evening it was a night vigil. My dad's body arrived earlier on in the day I don't attend church, never will and I'm not about to stay up all night and torture myself.

I saw my old friends making an entrance. It's been a couple of months since I saw them, was so surprised.



Them: Chillies!

Me: Oh hey!

Lol, you see these old friends of mine we have these wonderful memories together.

I used to do alot of shit with these girls and we used to fight for boys. Kagiso was one of them.

It was nice back then, we had this love hate relationship.They were Lerato and Patty.

Lerato: We're so sorry about your dad.

Patty: Js sorry Wities he was crazy though...he used to crack me up

Me: Are you really here for church?

Lerato: no we thought you'll be bored so we came here to get you diyawa ko Era.

Ah these two will never change.

We shared a hug and i laughed at them.

Me: Yoh hle I can't hey

Lerato: Come on haw' retla bowa late nyana.

Me: Okay you guys saved me yoh!

They stood outside the gate.

I went inside the house and got my leather jacket letting my grandmother know I'll come tomorrow in the morning for the funeral.

Lerato was driving her mom's car, I guess.

We hit the road its been a while since I went to a club. My phone rang it was Nkuli.

Him: Baby

Me: Biggie.

The girls gave me strange looks.

Him: Should I fetch you baby ku late I thought you'd be done by now.

Me: There's a night vigil hey, so I guess I'll have to see you tomorrow.

Him: What about your clothes?

Me: You'll give them to my sister tomorrow, I'll talk to he

Him: Oh okay. Please rest I love you.

Me: I love you too baby.

We hung up. I didn't lie to him though, there was a vigil situation at home. The only thing I felt bad about was going out without anyone knowing where I'm at.

Lerato: heee! Chillie waratana.

We laughed.

Me: Yoh maratong!

Patty: That's a good thing though who is he?

Me: just a guy you both don't know.

Patty: What's his name?

Me: Ha.a you're a sferb kana I'm not about to even tell you anything.

We all laughed and arrived at Era.

It changed so much, it was classic maan. Even though I didnt feel that good. I had on this neon pink dress and sandals with my leather jacket. But they let me in luckily i explained my "flats" situation.

I had been using Patty's make up fixing myself in the car so I can fit in well.

"Yoooooh chomee utlwa warm welcome!"... Patty was excited.

Lerato: Ae wololo wololo refitla nje.

Anyway it was very packed because obviously it's a Friday.

We danced and I actually didn't want to touch alcohol but just have a good time and get over my family for a few hours.

I just got Schweppes on some lemon and sat down looking at them dancing and drinking their booze for a little while.

My phone beeped. It was a message.

"Baby how is the night vigil"? -Biggie

"Its cool"-Me

"Wow okay,what are you guys doing"?-Biggie

"Listening to the sermon"-Me

"Okay"-Biggie .

I sipped my drink and felt a soft poke on my shoulder.

There was this familiar cologne that I inhaled. I turned around and my heart almost stopped...

27

[Thuto]

He looked at me straight in the eyes and I turned around.

Nkuli: Wow what a lovely sermon it is neh?

My heart was beating faster and faster.

Him: what are you doing here?

Me: uhm...uh...erh

Him: not only are you a liar Thuto but you're drinking knowing the condition you're in.

Me: It's not alcohol!

He took my glass and sipped.

Yoh ha.a kanti why can't he trust me?

Him: Come on let's go!

Me: No.

Him: what's your problem Thuto?

Me: the problem is you treating me like a child maan Nkuli! I'm not a child!

Him: I'm not treating you like a child

Me: You are, why can't I just do things without you questioning me.

Him: Questioning you?

Me: If you want to leave then vaya!

He took a deep breath and spoke near my ear.

Him: Can we talk outside? The music was too loud so I was shouting so he can hear me, not that I was angry or anything.

We walked outside and a few steps away.

Him: Thuto

I looked at him folding my arms across my chest.

Him: Why do you have to lie?

Me: Why do you have to just breathe on my neck every second.

He arched his eyebrows

Me: Ja maan Nkuli! I'm tired of you treating me like I'm not responsible. I am old enough to know what's good for me

Him: You're out of content.

Me: No, e lore why are you following me.

Him: I wasn't following you, it just so happened that we're in the same club.

Me: it doesn't matter...

He was calm and it was contagious to my spirit. I also calmed down. We remained silent for a while. .

Me: I'm sorry...I'm so sorry Biggie He shook his head and left me there.

I sighed and went back inside. Patty and Lerato where nowhere to be found. Nkuli was walking out with his driver.

I followed after them and he was in the car.

Me: Nkuli!

The driver was already in.

I opened the door and got inside, Nkuli was surely angry with me and it was a silent ride.

We arrived at our hotel room.

He went to bed and I went to shower first since I was busy pacing up and down the whole day.

When I was done I took out my outfit for tomorrow and lotioned my hands when I was already dressed in his shirt.

Turning and looking at him was gonna be so hard but anyway I was gonna let him cool off.

I got in next to him and checked my phone going through my newsfeed then I turned to my side and fell asleep.

In the morning I set the alarm at 6 but woke up at 8. Anyway I went to take a quick shower.

Nkuli was awake and on his phone.

I came out of the shower and wore my long black figure hugging dress. I didn't put on make up but just had on pumps since I knew it was gonna be a really long day, I didn't have time to make myself look pretty.

Nomimi called.

Her: Toto how are you my friend?

I cleared my throat. "I don't know hey, I just don't."

Her: Oh shame friend.

Me: But I'll be fine, how are you?

Her: don't worry about me babe. Take it easy everything will be okay

Me: it's so fucken hard, I can't believe this is it...

Her: You'll be fine

I cried.

Me: you won't understand Nomvuzo, the pain cuts deep. To even think my mom would do this just pisses me off

I felt Nkuli's hands landing on my shoulders from behind.



Nomi: Don't torture yourself Toto. She's where she belongs.

Me: I guess...

Her: I don't know how you feel but know that it will be okay. I love you.

I hung up and touched Nkuli's hands.

Him: it's okay to let it out. You love him.

Me: I'm sorry about yesterday.

Him: Don't worry about it.

He held me very gently where I found comfort in his arms.

Him: now I'll tell Ntando to drop you off okay?

I nodded.

Him: I'll come later on. Now go okay before they start calling you.

My phone rang instantly and i looked at it. It was my aunt.

He called Ntando who came and I left. . . .

[Nkululeko]

I was planning to join Thuto later, it's just that I didn't want to rock up right away because that would seem disrespectful since they don't know me.

But I went ahead with my shower. When I got out I ordered room service, they brought in my breakfast as I received a call from my dad.

Him: Where are you? I'm outside your house.

Me: I'm in Zeerust.

Him: Work?! Me: My girlfriend's dad passed away, been here for days now

Him: Oh? That's unexpected...

Me: Don't worry I checked myself in at the hote I'm just being the shoulder to cry on you know.

Him: As you should.

Me: What's up?

Him: I wanted to brief you about our suppliers.

Me: Dad you do know I'm always on the road and I'll be away for a while. I have a tour overseas.

Him: You better get here after acting like a box of tissues to that girl.

Me: Bozini.

We hung up and chuckled lightly responding to work related messages. . . .

[Nomvuzo]

I had just come from a warm bath and I was dressed in a robe. I was about to make food when there was a knock on the door.

I wasn't expecting anyone.

Me: Uche?

Him: hey Mimi

Advertisement

can I please come in? Me: I don't have any business with you for me to be opening doors for you.

He pushed the door and I reversed, almost falling because the door hurt my eye.

Him: Where is Chillie?

Me: I don't know.

He slapped me.

Me: she's at her father's funeral.

Him: You better tell her that I'm about to drop a bomb if she doesn't get back to me, are we clear?

I nodded rubbing my cheek gently.

Him: Good girl.

He walked away and I watched him. I wondered what he had on her that he would go through so much trouble looking for her.

Why can't he just let her go for heaven sake, he hurt her emotionally and physically more than enough.

I wanted to call her but already I thought about the timing. She's going through so much at the moment to be worried about this. . . .

[Thuto]

I had just buried my father. It really dawned to me when I saw his coffin being lowered 6 feet underground. This would be the day I will never forget for the rest of my life.

Ever.

It was after tears situations now people were in long queues for food.

There we were called by my grandmother inside the house. My aunt made sure that she let everyone know that I slapped her.

I felt some sense of tranquillity from within so I didn't have the strength to really say much.

Grandma: ke kopa gore o kope maitshwarelo.

Me: kopa tshwarelo Masego.

Ora: watella wena!

Me: if that's it can I go?

Uncle: Where are you going? Bo febeng?

Grandma: Hey man Jacob! Now this nonsense ends now, today

Me: Can I please say something.

They all looked at me.

Me: ka go tseya bo Tshiamo to come and live with me when the schools close for December holidays  
Granny: are you working?

Me: yes I am, I signed the contract recently at work.

Granny: Nna I don't have a problem as long as you'll take care of them.

Aunty: Ai suka weitsing oo ka bana! Tshiamo le Gontse aren't going anywher

Ora: no maan these kids are fine here!

Me: Fine?

MamJabu walked in.

MamJabu: Dumelang, I'm sorry. I know this is a family meeting

Granny: haw' Jabu?

MamJabu: Thuto is a very good candidate to look after these kids after all we know the lifestyle in this house.

Ora: MamJabu please don't involve-

MamJabu: Ngiyakhuluma! I'm not done. These kids have been living with me ever since the parents of this house have been in fights. Fights that actually led us to where we are right now.

Then silence eluded the whole room.

MamJabu: uThuto ukhulelwe. The last thing she needs right now is you hypocrites putting her under pressure.

I sighed, I didn't think MamJabu would break the news like that to everyone like bam!

All eyes were on me. .

Granny: opreg?

Aunty: Hee! It was about time!

MamJabu: That's not the point. The point is, labantwana bazohlala kuphi? Wena Masego will you be able to take care of them since you're the first one to object?

Aunt: he.e Mara-

MamJabu: your he.e is enough for me. I'm not intruding and I'm not being disrespectful, kodwa ke because they've been living with me I have a say in all of this because I've been friends with

this family for a long time and you do not care about anyone else but yourselves...nawe wena (She said pointing at Orapeleng) "This is the last day you will speak to Thuto like you're speaking to your hoes that you bring here in the house whenever you feel like. You'll respect her because she did and still does what you fail to do as a grown man. I'm sick of you, and I'll expose you, lento engcolile le!

Ora for the first time was quiet. My loud aunt and her husband were also silent.

I wanted to shout "Tshisa Jayboo" but I just looked at how sour her face turned out.

Granny: Thuto can I talk to you alone

We walked to my parents bedroom and she closed the door. .

Her: Thuto u imile ngwana ngwanaka?

I nodded shyly.

Her: Who's the father?

Me: Ke Nkululeko, you dont know him retswa ko Gauteng

Her: O teng?

Me: Eh o teng.

She sighed.

Her: goreng osa mpollela?

Me: I didn't think it was the right time.

Her: okay...uhm, ke kopa omo bitse

Me: ke bitse mang?

Her: Yena rare wangwana.

I gave her the quizzical look.

Her: Don't worry I just need to have a word with hi I nodded and dialled his number. .

Him: Baby

Me: Can you please come to the house

Him: What?! For what?

I giggled and hung up then excused myself out of the room. I guess the family meeting was over now over because when I passed the sitting room there were only church ladies drinking tea and gossiping...



28

[Uche]

So now I was in my office, the one I actually share with Sydney, going through a couple of paper works and suppliers.

I came across a guy named Skillz, I knew him from long but we had some sort of disconnection the past year. I decided to call him.

Him: Hello

Me: Skillz

Him: Who are you?

Me: it's Uche.

Him: Uche? The Nigerian guy?

Me: Yes Skillz, how are you?

Him: I'm good man, how can I help you?

Me: I'm still running a drug empire.

Him: oh... and you were wondering if I still supply? no I don't.

I kept quiet and rolled my tongue in my mouth rubbing my internal cheek.

Me: do you perhaps know someone? maybe who knows anyone

Him: I know a guy who deals with guns, he has the best guns latest machines and editions maybe he might know someone.

Me: send me through to him.

Him: it's not simple to get through to him, I guess you gotta talk to five people first before you can get reach him.

Me: it's worth a try.

Him: okay.

We hung up. Now what I was really planning for Chillie was to be the one to distribute the coke to her clients. Her game is just on another level we could make a whole lot of money.

I smiled, this was gonna be very good for business. . . .

[Thuto]

Nkululeko and I had just arrived at his house. I was gonna sleep over because we arrived very late and we were both tired, including Ntando. So, I prepared a room for him while he was having some food with Nkuli in the kitchen.

Waking up was a mission, it was midday and I had a headache.

Nkululeko was still sleeping shame. I dragged my heavy body downstairs and opened the fridge.

There was literally nothing I could eat. I wanted fatcakes!

I took out one egg then scrambled it while toasting some bread, chopped fruits and made a salad.

While still at it Ntando came forth from the passage.

Me: Hey Ntando.

Him: Hi, I gotta go hey.

Me: Go without eating?

Him: I know but I miss my kids.

I smiled brightly found that too cute.

Me: Oh okay then thank you for your excellent services

I threw an Apple and he caught it as he chuckled.

Him: Bye!

He walked out and requested I open the gate. I went upstairs and found the keys on Nkuli's nightstand and I opened for him.

When I was done eating I washed the plates I was using then went to the lounge and looked for movies.

I put on some action CD then collapsed on the couch, my body was aching.

I could feel cool air blowing my eyes. I slightly opened my them and it was Nkuli, he must be bored. His scent was as fresh and attractive. He kissed my glabella.

Him: Baby vuka

Me: Mh?

Him: Wake up.

I tried to get up and yawned, with a fist on my mouth.

Me: Mh?

Him: I'm going to meet up with my dad, will you be fine alone?

Me: Is that why you woke me up?

Him: No, I wanted to kiss you.

I rolled my eyes and he neared his lips and we shared an intimate hot kiss. I was getting hungrier and horny.

He broke it.

Him: Bye.

He must be joking, really? I'll get him for this. . . .

[Nkululeko]

Meetings with my dad were the coolest meetings I knew. We drink and converse about shit and it's as if we're buddies.

We met at his house in Oliphantsfontein. Yerr that place was far

I couldn't deal.

I parked next to one of his cars and there was his helper.

Me: Rose

Her: whoo Nkululeko uyazifihla

Me: ngibusy kanjani MaRosey, uphi ubaba?

Her: Outside, ukulindele

I nodded and walked outside and there he was quiet in his tranquil beautiful garden. .

Me: Baba

Him: Son.

I don't think he was in a good mood but ke I sat down and looked at him.

Me: You okay?

Him: Just stressed about a few things but it's fine.

Me: Talk to me.

Him: Don't worry about it, how are you?

I'm fine, I said with a smile on my face. He shrugged his broad shoulders.

Me: I wanna tell you something.

Him: You know what? Let's go inside for some pool then you can tell me about it.

We walked in the house. He called Rose to get us some drinks while we played.

He broke the triangle.

Him: So what is it?

Me: So, uhm... It's about girlfriend.

Him: What about her?

Me: She's pregnant.

He chocked on his drink but didn't cough and looked at me.

Him: Khongisa.

Me: Bozini

Him: Don't joke like that!

He shot one ball with his stick.

Me: I'm not joking.

Him: hm...that's good news son but I just think it's too soon for you and her to be having a child.

Me: How many months did you date mom and actually got her pregnant?

Him: That doesn't matter.

Me: Siyazfanela ke baba, difference with me is that I'm gonna marry her.

Him: You must be crazy.

Me: Why... why not?

Him: What did that girl do to you eZeerust? Ukshaye nge panty?

I laughed.

Him: I never thought I'd ever hear you talk about marriage and kids. I'm actually glad you have that bone.

I smiled. I also thought the same, been fucking around alot and now I wanted something meaningful and it was here.

Thuto's grandmother yesterday was actually talking to the both of us. And of course she brought the marriage talk because obviously no parent, well grandparent in this case would want their child exploited. Used and broken at the end.

I wasn't about to waste time too, I think it was about time. Dad and I continued with our game. . . .

[Thuto]

I had just come from a phone call with MamJabu, letting her know about me arriving safe and she was glad.

Nomuzo called while I was now at the back of the house by the poolside.

Me: Nomimi

Her: Girl, Uche was here.

Me: What?! What does he want?

Her: he wants yoHe told me that you won't know the bomb he is about to drop if you don't get back to him.

I kept quiet I don't know what to say.

Her: Please just find out what he wants torho.

Me: oOkay I will

Her: Please. Or it just won't end well.

I hung up and took a deep breath while swinging my legs in the water. Why can't I just get a break in my life though?

I went inside the house in the evening. Nkuli wasn't back yet but I didn't worry much about him. I started cooking dinner for us while playing some music in the background. My phone rang on the counter while I was busy grilling the steak. .

Me: Eve? Hi

Her: I heard about your dad hey... hope you're okay.

Me: I am, what's up?



Her: I was asking if maybe you are ready to get rolling again you're needed here in studio.

Me: I know I've been gone for a very long time... I'll come tomorrow hey

Her: For a moment I was really worried because they've been blowing my phone non-stop as if I'm your manager or something.

Me: So sorry Eve

Her: No problem, please do let Big Mac know that he still has to see me about the tour. I can't really reach him.

Me: Tour?

I arched my eyebrow

Her: Yes, you know Rico right?

Me: Rico?

Her: From Atlanta. Superstar.

Me: Oh yeah I know him...

Her: yes Big Mac will be one of the performers in his 2 months tour.

Me: Oh okay, Eve I'll let him know.

Her: Thank you We hung up.

Nkululeko will have to explain to me about this tour. I can't believe I had to hear from his manager and not from him about it.

He entered when I was already eating and watching Moesha recorded episodes. I wasn't about to wait for him, I was starving.

Him: Baby.

Me: Hey

He kissed me on my cheek.

Him: Hmm and I'm so hungry

Me: Dish up for yourself.

Him: Can you, please? I wanna go and shower.

Me: Hmm.

He marched upstairs. I just sat on that couch and relaxed while eating.

He came back and I was watching the news now.

Him: baby Me: mh? Him: my food please...

Me: I said dish up for yourself (licking fingers)

He didn't say anything so I enjoyed my potatoes which were left on my plate. I even wanted more. I got up and went to the kitchen, he was dishing up.

I scooped some potatoes and dashed Aromat on them.

Me: Big Mac, Eve sent me to tell you hore you must meet up with her about the tour with Rico.

Him: Oh...

Me: Mmmm

"Baby I was gonna t-" he said

Me: No shame don't bother yourself

I went to sit down and indulged in my devine dish, I'm a great cook if I can say so myself...

29

[Thuto]

He followed after me and sat down putting his plate on the coffee table.

Nkuli: I was gonna tell you.

I was quiet, and facing the TV

Him: Thuto.

Me: ei Nkuli wang' disturb-a.

I could see him looking at me till he came and knelt before me.

Him: Mamakhe, I'm so sorry.

I looked at him, he was so cute when he was begging.

Me: when were you going to tell me about this tour?

Him: I was planning to tell you, it's just that you were clouded by the family and your dad just passed away so I didn't want to upset you.

Me: I wasn't gonna be upset if you had told me.

Him: But I know you would be sad

I giggled. "Sad? Don't flatter yourself"

Him: haw' baby so you mean you will not even miss me one bit?

Me: No.

He nibbled my ribs and I giggled.

Me: Ha.a maan.

Him: What? Forgive me ke baby.

Me: Okay.

We pecked and made eye contact.

Me: How long will you be gone?

Him: Two months.

I frowned, like really I was sad.

Him: But I'll be back before you know it.

Me: When will you be leaving?

Him: I still have to finalize everything , but I'll be home by December.

I was emotional. Tears streamed down my face as I got up.

Him: Baby?

I walked to the kitchen put the plate in the sink then went upstairs.

In moments like this i wanted to light a cigarette and just smoke my lungs out, like why does he have to be so selfish leaving a pregnant woman behind?

I don't deserve to be going through this alone.

I sat on the bed and cried.

He walked and sat next to me on the bed.

Him: Baby please don't cry, I promise I'll definitely come back.

Me: Is this why you wanted me to keep this baby? So that you can go and live your life while I take care of your child?

Him: Chillie.

Me: No! What happened to you being there for me? Huh?

Him: I will be there it's just that I'll only miss a quarter of the pregnancy but I will be there baby. I am here.

He kissed the side of my head and covered me with his arms. I held on to him and tried calming myself down.

In the morning I went to take a warm bath, Nkuli was showering.

We were preparing ourselves for work. I wore a tight black bumshort jumpsuit and silver platforms with the emerald necklace Nkuli bought me on our first date.

I needed a new hairstyle. I put on minimum make-up.

Him: you look so beautiful babe Me: I know I smiled and he arched his eyebrows as he chuckled. .

I made the bed quickly then we dashed out to BM Records.

Arriving we went on our meeting with Eve.

We got a briefing about what we missed out on when we left. Shame Eve was trying to manage us both at the same time.

Eve: And you Chillie, you really have to find someone who'll manage you. I can't manage two artists at the same time.

Me: Don't worry I'll work on that.

Nkuli: And how? Me: It's simple I'll just post on my walls looking for a manager, interview potentials and I'll take it from there.

Him: hmm... okay.

I smiled and focused back on Eve.

Her: Good, so you Big Mac you have a meeting with Bruno in 30 minutes....and Chillie She said looking at her tablet.

Her: You have a meeting with Sixo and the band tomorrow so please show up.... right now, you need to go and get yourself ready you have 3 gigs this weekend. I'll forward the details.

Me: Thank you, Eve.

We stood up and left for the car.

Nkuli: I'll call Ntando to come get you love, I need to rush.

Me: Okay babe.

He dialled Ntando then hung up and pulled me to himself.

Him: So meanwhile you can go and pamper yourself.

Me: yeah after such a long time I definitely deserve some pampering We giggled and kept kissing.

Him: Okay now, I'm late. I love you.

Me: I love you too.

He drove off and I walked out the premises too, and waited for Ntando.....

[Uche]

In the afternoon I was being given head by one of my girls, she was twirling and sucking on my cock. Making me feel so weak.

I released in her mouth and she swallowed. Then there was a knock on the door. .

Me: I'm busy!

The knock got louder than a usual one, it was actually a bang.

"Hey wena Uche!"

Me: Eish girl we'll continue later okay.



Her: Okay.

She got up and fixed herself then walked out.

The girl I have been waiting for showed up. Thuto was looking so beautiful with this long red weave and tight outfit.

I bit my lower lip, staring at her body then her face.

Her: What do you want from me wena!

I just chuckled lightly and looked at her.

Her: washinama jou moer!

Me: Ugh! Chillie just keep calm now will you.

Her: Keep calm? Bullshit! You go around threatening my friend for what exactly?

Me: Just sit down.

She had her hands folded in front of her chest.

Me: Sit down.

Her: No, what do you want?

Me: Aee I need you

I have an interesting job offer for you

Her: I don't want anything from you and I want nothing to do with you.

Me: You better think twice about what you're saying sweetie, think twice

Her: You know what Uche, fuck you! And fuck the dick that fucked your mom. You're trash!

She was about to walk out.

Me: I wonder what your father will say in the grave when I just leak this sex tape.

She paused and looked at me.

Her: What did you just say?

Me: Sit. I have something to show you.

She hesitated but sat down on the chair opposite mine. I went through my tablet and showed her the tape.

The look on her face was priceless, I smiled.

Her: You monster!

Me: oh that moan baby!

Her: Uche what the hell?

Me: Yeah and if you don't do what I want from you, we're going to have a problem a very big one. Because that video will end up in the wrong hands

Her: you don't mean that.

Me: I do . . .

[Thuto]

I looked at this animal in a form of a human. So Uche had been taping us without my knowledge?

My whole body went numb. .

Him: so I'll give you a little time to think about this, I want you back. This time you'll not be servicing me but other big clients. You'll also distribute cocaine to them, its a good deal.You'll also make a lot of money out of all this.

I kept quiet, I didn't really know what this man wanted from me.

Tears threatened my eyes.

Me: I can't.

Him: Excuse me?

Me: Uche I'm pregnant, I can't do that kind of job anymore.

Him: Then what must I do? Chillie that's your own problem don't make it mines.

Me: Can you hear yourself?

Him: It's up to you baby.

He stood up and came to sit on the desk and lifted my downcasted head and wiped my tears.

Him: Go get rid of that thing. We need to start working as soon as tomorrow. I'll introduce you to the staff tomorrow night. You better be ready.

He kissed my lips then went over to his seat. I got up and walked out of his office.

Ntando was outside waiting for me, he opened the back door for me and I got in.

He went around to his seat and drove me off to the flat.

When I arrived Nomimi was with Buyi smoking. It smelled really bad though geeze!

Me: Ladies.

Them: Hey.

Nomvuzo got up excitedly to give me a hug. We pecked as we were happy to see each other.

Nomimo: You look so gorgeous my friend.

Me: Ama chankura kaNkuli beyeps.

We laughed.

Her: yeah yeah! How was the funeral?

Me: everything went well hey

Her: I so wanted to come my friend kodwa ke...

Me: no baby I completely understand and what the fuck are you doing here?

Her: AH! I couldn't stand my parents sana.

I chuckled.

Me: ai story of my life.

We sat down and we had a girl chat. I was still gonna go back to Nkuli's place so I just came to see her.

Me: I gotta go hey

Her: did you see Uche?

I nodded. My face turning sour.

Her: And?

Me: I'll tell you about it, I have a chauffeur nol can't keep him waiting for a long time.

Her: Tshisa wena Toto the benefits of being a baby mama!

Me: Ewe mchana! I'll call you.

Her: Wena na! Undithumele i-airtime Toto.

Me: Okay love bye.

I walked out and strutted down to the car and Ntando took me back to Fourways.

When I got there I made sandwiches, and took yesterday's left overs and Nkuli's favourite perrie peanuts. It was alot of food like I was gonna feed the society.

I went to the studio and locked myself in there after taking a bottle of Henessy and 3 joints. I treated myself and my baby to some good hip hop music afterall, there's nothing I can do to save it's life now.

I got so high it felt damn good, I would eat and drink at the same time.

It felt like the best stress reliever. I felt like I was the only girl in the world, complete but at the same time I had no choice but to do what Uche wants.

If this sex tape goes out there I'm doomed for life, because I just got into the public eye.

I don't want to be famous for the wrong reasons. I don't want to be the next Kim Kardashian, I don't want to be that girl who gets interviews and calls about a bloody tape.

I was defeated this time around, and I had to surrender. That tape would kill Nkululeko if he saw it, he'd never wanna be with me.

I felt so disgusted and really ashamed of myself. If I tell him about it, it wouldn't help because now my reputation was on the line. My name was about to be tarnished and the whole SA was about to see that this "new rapper" sucks dick to get the contracts and gigs and that would be a total lie. And I won't be able to defend myself since that's what it would look like.

Now the hardest part was about to be done, abort the baby I never wanted from the start. The baby I grew to love.

Lord what test is this that I'm going through?

I just wanted the poor baby to get poisoned and die right away.

I had just lost my dad and now this? Why do the vultures thirst for my blood?

Why are they even after me.

As tears streamed down my face I puffed the joint and it was finished.

I lit another one and more tears wet my face but the music seemed to be calming me down.

I relaxed my whole body after smoking that joint. I was sky high now, and I started eating the food I prepared before I could drink myself to sleep...

30

[Nkululeko]

When I arrived home that evening, I mean it was no longer a house when Thuto was around, it was homely.

Me: Baby!

She didn't respond.

I saw her bag on the counter so I knew she was around. I first went to the bathroom to pee then went up to the bedroom.

She wasn't there, I checked the bathroom and she wasn't there either, strange... I then heard a little music down the passage to the studio.

I tried opening the door but it was locked.

Me: Thuto! The music was still playing but she didn't open.

Me: Why she locked the door? Baby vula!

Still she didn't open.

I reached for my keys in my pocket and unlocked the door. When I walked in I was welcomed by smoke. There was food and alcohol on the table and Chillie had passed out on the couch.

Me: What the fuck?!



I shook her but clearly she was out. I scooped her up and the necklace I gave her was not on her neck, but the emerald I gave her.

She wasn't even breathing, I was worried.

Me: Shit! Thuto what the hell did you just do?

I walked downstairs with her to the car. I was panicking as I flew down to the hospital.

They took her down for emergency and I was told to wait so I just went to sit down and prayed that she's alright but most importantly the baby.

I received a call from Jeannie.

Her: Bra, where you at? I'm at your house.

Me: I'm at the hospital

Her: What happened?

Me: It's Chillie.

Her: You know you can talk to me right?

Me: she overdosed on weed and alcohol, and she was pregnant.

Her: What the flying fuck! You got her pregnant?

I kept quiet and sighed, I was stressed and couldn't deal with the 21 questions.

Her: Which hospital are you in?

Me: Life.

Her: I'm on my way.

We hung up and I had my hands on my head, trying to think straight.

After 30 minutes Jean strutted through approaching

Her: Hey.

She sat next to me and held my hand.

Her: how is she?

Me: I don't know hey.

She had coffee and sandwiches with her.

I took the coffee and sipped.

Me: Thank you.

Her: You're welcome.

Just then the doctor came in and I stood up.

Him: Mr Mngoma?

Me: That's me.

Him: The substances really clouded the lungs, leading to a panic attack which made it really difficult to breathe. But she'll be okay we just managed to keep her stable.

Me: And the baby?

He looked at his file and sighed.

Him: Unfortunately, she miscarried, I'm sorry about the baby. There was insufficient oxygen and exposure to cigarette or any direct smoke can also impede blood flow to the foetus, causing lack of oxygen and that can cause permanent damage. I'm really sorry sir.

My heart fell, I couldn't believe what I was hearing.

Doc: You be strong Mr Mngoma, come back tomorrow because I can't let you in to see her at the moment.

Jeannie: Thank you so much doctor

He walked away.

Jeannie: Come let's go. Would you maybe like some company?

Me: I'd like to be alone, thanks.

We walked to her car

Her: I'm so sorry.

Me: It's cool.

Her: I wish maybe things turned out differently.

Me: Just drive safe okay?

We shared a hug, and she got in her car and left. I went to mines and drove off to my house with a very heavy heart. . . .

[Thuto]

I opened my eyes to a very bright sight, my vision was blur and I was a little bit confused.

I had this medical oxygen mask on my face, realising that I'm in a hospital bed.

When I tried getting up, my best friend walked in.

Nomi: Toto.

I didn't say anything as I removed the mask off my face.

Her: Relax okay.

She hurried to me and helped adjust the bed.

Me: what happened?

Her: Kuth'wa you overdosed on weed and alcohol. baby girl.

Me: Oh my God.

I held my head trying to comprehend and make sense of what exactly happened.

Me: And my baby?

She kept quiet and pressed her lips together in silence, why wasn't she saying anything?

I put on the mask then closed my eyes. Tears streamed down sideways, I wasn't sure what her silence meant but I didn't want to lose my baby.

I was beginning to accept and love 'him' so says his father.

Her: I'm sorry Toto you miscarried Sthandwa sam.

Why did I even bother? I kept still and just then I heard a male voice.

"Nomvuzo"

I opened my eyes and it was Nkuli who had just entered. Our eyes met, I couldn't look at him even longer I faced the other side and let my tears fall. I think Nomvuzo must have left because her shoes made a quack on the floor.

"I can't believe you

you know that? just when I thought we were doing fine and trying to build our relationship and future you go ahead and drink yourself to death"

I kept quiet as he spoke those words.

Him: why did you do that Chillie? Why did you do that?

I didn't understand why he was asking me that silly question.  
Didn't he know I was going through a rough patch in my life?  
What answer is he exactly expecting from me

Him: I always knew you were a liar, a lying whore with no morals and values but I never thought you'd be a murderer. Chillie you killed my bloody child! Do you fucken know what that shit did to me?

I felt my heart crack into two, the words stung deep.

Him: I hope you rot in hell! Can't believe I fell in love with you. You disgust me? I wonder why you weren't the one who just didn't die, because you don't deserve to live. Just be glad I didn't kill you for what you did, I'll just leave you to see another day so that karma fucks you up.nx!

He walked out. What did he just say?

Lord knows those words hurt me so much. I've been told such before but I had never thought one day they'll come from him. He walked away while I just let the tears fall, I was numb, I didn't make any form of movement till I fell asleep.

The following day I was discharged. By the doctor after giving me medication to recover fully from the miscarriage.

I was glad because I had to go back to work.

I can't miss other days so I went to Nkuli's place first so I can get my bags.

When I got there he was reversing out the gate.

Me: Nkuli.

Him: What the fuck do you want?

Me: I'm here to get my bags

Him: take your filthy rags and get out, and leave my keys in the kitchen.

Me: Nkuli can we talk?

He drove away without answering me then I walked inside.

My bags were even waiting for me down the stairs my lower abdomen was painful so atleast he spared me the trouble of having to go up.

I left his keys then took my things and left. .

My phone rang in the taxi.I took it out my bag and answered

Me: Sixo

Him: where are you Chillie

Me: I'm on my way home, I come from the hospital.

Him: Hospital? Are you kidding me? Why do you always have to come up with excuses when you have to work?

Me: He.e don't talk to me like that!

Him: You better get here or else you'll regret it I swear!

He hung up.

The guy sitting next to me looked at me and I sighed tossing my phone back in.

If only he knew what I'm going through, I so wanted to be alone.

At the flat, I arrived and took a shower Nomimi was not around. I was still bleeding from underneath.

When I was done, I put on a clean large pad and picked out adidas blue tracksuits and a sneaker.

I tied my weave and threw on a cap,I didn't want to upset Sixo any further so I had to go.

He was alone this time around at the studio.

Me: Hey Sixo.

I sat down on the couch and he was on his laptop.

Him: Where have you been?

Me: It's a very long story.



Him: A very long story I'd like to hear because I understood when it came to your father's passing. But you told Eve you were ready to roll.

Me: I was okay, can you just calm down Sixo.

Him: calm down? Ei girl here we're running business, we're working not playing.

I kept quiet, tears were slowly making their way down, he looked at me then rolled the chair to where I was sitting.

Him: Hey what's wrong Chillie?

I looked at my nails, I couldn't talk. I didn't wanna talk.

Sixo: Chillie...

He made me look at him.

Him: What's up, talk to me.

I didn't wanna talk! Couldn't he see that?

He got in next to me and pulled me into his arms and let me cry.

Him: Shh it's okay, it's gonna be okay love.

No it's not!

When I was finally calm he gave me a bottle of water and I gulped it down. My face was burning, so it must be pink now.

Him: What's up?

Me: I lost my baby.

Him: What baby? You were pregnant?

I nodded.

Him: And Big Mac was the father?

I nodded.

Him: I'm sorry.

Me: Please do not tell anyone about it.

Him: No definitely... look you can take a week off hey, we'll work till then.

Me: I have 3 gigs this weekend

Him: oh... then I guess you'll have to cancel. You come first.

Me: I can't do that, I will have to face the world either way

Him: Are you sure?

I nodded.

Him: Okay. I'm so sorry okay.

Me: don't be. Please call one of the guys and tell them I'm ready for rehearsals tomorrow.

Him: Okay babe, just take it easy.

Me: Thank you Sixo

Him: sure thing He hugged me briefly then I got up, saying my goodbyes to him...

31

[Thuto]

After resting the whole day later on in the evening I went to shower again and packed my lingerie in a bag. I was going to the brothel.

When I was done I locked the flat then took a maxi it was a little bit of a distance.

I met up with a young lady at the bar section.

Me: Hello

Her: Hi

Me: Uhm, is Uche in?

Her: yes he's upstairs honey. What's your name?

Me: Chillie.

Her: Oh okay go up.

Me: Thank you.

Her: I'm Cleo by the way.

Me: Nice to meet you Cleo.

I walked upstairs and knocked on Uche's door "come in" he said.

I walked in and he was smoking his cigar.

Him: Well, well, well look what the cat dragged in.

Me: Hi Uche.

Him: Hey sexy.

He stood up and came to me, holding my waist.

Him: So you decided to finally show up.

Me: I was admitted in hospital yesterday

Him: For what?

Me: I lost my baby.

Him: Really? Then that's good baby you will be able to work.

Me: I just need time to heal first from the bleeding.

Him: Oh okay, I wanted to introduce you to the staff.

Me: No need to. I don't want to be introduced, I just wanna do my job and leave.

Him: that's still fine by me...let's go and have some dinner.

Me: Okay

He took his car keys and we left and went to the restaurant.  
They served Nigerian food.

We ordered and he was eating, I was only tossing my food on the plate

Him: What's the problem? I thought you like Nigerian food.

Me: And?

Him: Why aren't you eating?

Me: I'm just not feeling good.

Him: I'm sorry about your baby. But you do know that you're going to get a whole lot of money.

He took his phone out and was busy with it for a minute of two. After a few minutes my phone beeped. He sent through money.

Him: There. Just a taste...

He held my hand. "You're going to have the time of your life I swear, stick around."

I kept quiet and had three to four spoons of my food then he settled the bill. . . .

[Nkululeko]

I hated Thuto with all my heart! I despised her so much and I wanted nothing to do with her.

She killed my blood? My first and who knows if he was the last.

I was so angry and mad that I was even planning to fire her but that would be really unfair, because of personal affairs. And I didn't want the record labels reputation on the line since I know how crazy she is.

She might take me to court for unfair dismissal and I wasn't ready for drama with her, and since I'm a public figure it was going to escalate real quick.

I had told my dad that I had lost the baby and he invited me over to his house. I didn't want to go but now I was at my house and there was a Buzz at the gate.

It was my mom, I think he must have told her so I opened.

I heard a car rolling in my yard as I went to unlock the door and my mom walked in with take aways.

Her: My baby

I walked to the lounge and she was busy in the kitchen, dishing up.

Her: Oh mntanam, how are you feeling?

I was silenced, facing the TV. She came and served me then looked at me with concerned eyes.

Her: I heard about the baby. I'm so sorry my boy.

Me: Can we not talk about the baby please

Her: Nkululeko, if we don't talk about it then how will you get over it? You need to talk to me I'm your mother.

Me: I know Ma. I'm just not ready at all.

Her: I wanna see your girlfriend.

Me: No.

Her: Why not?

Me: She's no longer my girlfriend.

Her: What? Nkululeko you should be there for her at a time like this, why are you not concerned about her.

Me: I said I don't want to talk about this!

She got jumpy and looked at me with her teary eyes.

Me: Sorry mom, I didn't mean to raise my voice at you.

A tear dropped from her eye. I placed a plate on the coffee table and went up to her.

Me: I'm sorry mama.

I held her, I could feel that she wasn't crying about this situation only. There was something even more deep that she's crying about. . . .

[Thuto]



After dinner with Uche he took me to the flat and I went in.  
Nomimi was there.

Her: I never thought you'd be back so soon

Me: I have work to do hey.

Her: hmm...how are you feeling?

Me: I'll be fine hey.

Her: Were you with Nkuli today?

Me: No.

Her: Oh okay.

I took some of her cigarettes and went out the balcony for a  
smoke.

"Did you do what you did on purpose Toto"

I turned around and faced her.

Me: what are you talking about?

Her: hehake Thuto what the hell where you thinking xa  
uzophuza umithi ubucinga ntoni?

Me: Nomvuzo

Her: Hay kaloku sisi do you know that what you did hurt my  
cousin?

Me: You will never understand.

Her: Make me understand!

Me: Then what? Akere you've already concluded that I did this on purpose so what the fuck must I explain!

Her: I knew you were going to break his heart! I knew it!

Me: How about you go and look for a man Nomvuzo and stop sticking your nose in my business!

Her: uNkululeko is my family and if you hurt him, you gonna have to deal with me!

Me: Oh okay... family, what are you going to do? Huh?

She shook her head and walked away.

I calmed myself down and finished smoking. Just then, i scrolled down on my phone and called Nkuli in hopes that he will answer but as expected he didn't.

I tried again but he didn't pick up so I decided to leave a message.

"Hey Nkuli

it's me Thuto. Can we talk please babe. I want you to understand that I didn't do this on purpose. I love you and I don't want to lose you, I'm so sorry."

I was on the verge of tears so I put my phone back in my pocket and let the tears fall as the wind blew them dry on my face.

I went back inside. I looked at the time, it was around 8. I just changed my pad then got in bed right after brushing my teeth. .

..

[Uche]

The following day I woke up and my wife was making breakfast. I went up to her and kissed her neck from behind.

I know I haven't been around showing her that I appreciate her but I was happy to wake up in the same roof with my wife.

Me: Good morning my queen.

She giggled effortlessly. I'm sure she was surprised by my mood this morning.

Her: Morning darling.

We kissed.

Her: How is my husband?

Me: I'm hungry.

I sat by the kitchen counter on the high stools. She dished up for me the Kunun Gyada (gruel) and Akara (bean cake) I enjoyed my food and my phone shrilled.

Me: Sydney

Him: the guys called me jos' na about the guy you wanted to speak to

Me: Oh wha' he say?

Him: We're still steps away from getting him. I dunno if dey giving us de ron arow'

Me: Please try harder Sydney it might be worth it in the end

Him: We won't reach him that easy, let's try a private investigator.

Me: I don't even know this guy's name or anything about him.

Him: Call Skillz maybe he might give you the heads op.

Me: I'll let you know.

We hung up and my wife gave me a quizzical look.

I dialled Skillz' number. .

Him: Uche my man

Me: Can I please have the name of the guy?

Him: I thought you would atleast have heard of him.

Me: Not in my world.

Him: His name is Bozini.

Me: is he from Zimbabwe?

Him: No he's from Durban

Me: Why is it so fucken hard to reach this guy!

Him: You wanna get killed? Rock up unknown and unannounced. It's just a friendly warning.

Me: Can you atleast talk to Him about me, please just a simple meeting for 10 minutes it won't take time.

Him: Hmm maybe I can help you.

Me: Thank you Skillz.

Him: Sure man, you owe me.

I hung up and Thembi was looking at me.

Me: What?

Her: Uche have you gone back to your old ways.

Me: Don't irritate me.

Her: Uche really? You don't even respect me in our own home, are you serious?

Me: I'm the man of this house, you submit to me and only me.

Her: Then I'm leaving then. Make love to your job and your Skillz!

She was about to walk out of that kitchen and I pulled her by the hair.

Me: Where do you think you're going?

She screamed in agony. I pushed her against the fridge and she fell on the floor.

Me: I'll send you back to your life in the villages do you understand me? You dare do that I swear you'll face the consequences, Bitch!

She was crying on the floor. I walked upstairs and went to prepare myself for work. . . .

[Nkululeko]

That morning my mom went back to her house since I didn't want her to leave that night, considering the state that she was in.

She left me food which was awesome. I took a bath and got ready, I was having a session with Jeannie and OJ.

They were recording a song together.

I dressed up in navy chino pants and a black muscle polo neck, gold dipped Nike dunks that I loved so much.

I wore a navy coat and a black hat. It was really cold outside since it was pouring.

I puffed my cologne then left.

Arriving at the studio another girl was in, when Eve isn't, Blue.

Me: Blue Her: hey Big Mac, they waiting for you already.

Me: oh okay thanks.

I saw that Sixo was in studio because his album had to be released by December so that at least he gets his award nominations on fresh work so I was happy the nigga was working hard.

When I arrived they were having coffee.

Me: Molweni, san'bonani, dumelang, avhusheni

Them: hey!

I sat on the chair and connected my flash drive in the laptop.

We started working right away then after 2 hours we took a break.

OJ: I'll be with Sixo hey.

Me: Don't take a long break.

He rolled his eyes and walked out.

Jeannie: So how have you been?

Me: Cool.

I said staring on the screen.

Her: I'm worried about you Mac, we've been friends for a long time and I can see that you've never felt so depressed and sad in your life.

Me: It will pass.

I felt her turning my chair round, her hand on my junk and her eyes staring at the depth of mines.

Her: I'm here for you..

She kissed my lips, forehead then nose. I wanted to push her away but when I was about to her hands traced straight on my manhood and that erupted an erection.

Damn.

She walked to the door and locked it then came back to me.

Her: I can take your pain away.

We kissed hungrily, vigorously.

I wanted myself in her so much and I could tell she wanted me...



32

[Nkululeko]

She went down on me giving me head, it wasn't as impressive but she tried. She was just filling my junk with spit, sucking was not on fleek but I was feeling it somewhere.

I scooped her up right after playing the music louder.

When we were on the couch I looked at her in the eyes while undressing and couldn't believe the face I was seeing.

Thuto just appeared, I think maybe I was thinking about her too much and that's why she appeared in my vision but at the same time I could see Jeannie.

I broke the kiss and just slit my manhood back in my pants. We didn't even get to the point of fucking yet, I knew then that I was just not in the mood.

Jeannie: what's wrong now?

Me: I can't do this I'm sorry.

Her: What?! Big Mac don't do this please I know you're hurting.

Me: I just can't!

Her: Yeah but that doesn't mean you won't! You're tense boo, I understand just relax a little bit.

Me: No. I have to work.

I went over to the seat and started working on the effects of what we should put in on the track. . . .

[Thuto]

I had just taken a bath that morning. I had to go and do some grocery shopping since we had run out but I had to go for my first rehearsals with my band.

I was having 3 gigs this weekend so I had to give out the best performances. I dressed up warmly and called Ntando to drop me off at the dancing studios in Auckland Park.

When I arrived they were connecting the sound.

Me: Morning!

Them: Hey Chillie.

I put my bag down and sat on the chair and took my phone out.

Eve was here stress levels dropped.

We prepared 2 songs plus an amazing cover intro. only my first freestyle and the second hit.

I was having fun, it was fun!

When we were done it was rehearsals again the next day. 2 hours was put to use and enough.

The drummer Leon, a coloured guy gave me a lift because Ntando had left so he didn't want me to wait.

I called Ntando to come get me after doing grocery shopping. Leon then dropped me off at the Campus Square near UJ.

I did the shopping, I also bought my cigarettes and a pipe just nje then Ntando was right on time.

Arriving at the flat Nomimi was there, not talking to me and really I was okay with that.

I packed the groceries then sat on the bed and decided to call MamJabu. .

Her: Thuto mntanam.

Me: sambona MamJay.

She giggled

Her: Kunjani?

Me: Ah, just hanging in there hey. Wena ojwang?

Her: Ngiryt sisi.

Me: MamJay please send in your banking details.

Her: I said it's fine njena I got this.

Me: I know, but please just let me help okay... They are my sisters.

Her: (sigh) okay I'll do that I'm still working. Unjani nje? umntana uryt?

My throat instantly got dry. I didn't know what she was going to react but anyway I told her.

Me: There's no baby. I got a miscarriage.

Nomimi turned to look at me then looked back at the TV.

Her: Hai Nkosi yam Thuto!

Me: Well yeah...

Tears dropped off my eyes, I didn't know it would hurt this much but I guess I deserved it.

Her: Oh my baby. I'm so sorry. Please do stay strong, that's the worst thing a woman could ever go through.

Me: But who am I kidding MamJay? I did this to myself I said that bursting out in tears.

Her: Oh sisi it will be okay, God knows why it had to happen.

Me: I don't know how I'll live with myself, after this.

Her: Mntanam kuzo funeka ukuthi uzixolele, uthandaze kuNkulunkulu akunikeze amandla.

I sniffed while wiping my tears, Nomvuzo walked out and banged the door. She must still be furious but then I wasn't moved.

MamJabu: ube right sisi, know that prayer will help you go through this, and also I'm just a phone call away if you want to talk.

Me: MamJay thank you.

Her: Okay sisi.

Me: Now send the banking details!

She laughed at me, I giggled unwillingly then hung up.

Indeed she sent them through and I sent R3000 to be able to cover for my sisters atleast just to show my appreciative gesture towards her

She called again after 5 minutes.

Her: Haibo Thuto imali engaka!

Me: MamJ it's not alot. There is two of them so it should at least buy food, their toiletries and electricity.

Her: Yoh kodwa.

Me: MamJay let me, please or ketla tsenya engwe gape!

Her: Hai sozimali.

I laughed.

Me: thank you for taking care of them and please greet them for me.

Her: Will do dear, bye.

We hung up and I just rested my body on the bed. . . .

[Uche]

Later that evening when I arrived at home my wife wasn't there. Her leaving me, got me thinking what game she was playing but I didn't care She'll come back.

I knew she will.

Anyway

I received a call earlier from Skillz, that gave me the guy's number so I sat on my couch and dialled the number. .

"Ungubani" the voice said firmly.

Me: It's Uche.

Him: Angikwazi.

He hung up on me. Oh, I was dealing with a hard nut to crack.

I called him again he didn't pick up. I did again and he still didn't pick up. I attempted and this time again he answered. .

Him: Msunu what do you want?!

Me: Bozini my man, I need us to meet op.

Him: So I have any kind of business with you?

Me: Let's say maybe we can start having some business together.

Him: Uyangihlanyela yaz.

Me: Let's meet at the classic lounge in Red Trio

Him: Google me first before you make decisions on venues. I'm not your whore and don't you ever call this number again.

He hung up.

Damn! But I wasn't about to give up as yet. I heard he got machines too, maybe I might also get myself a great number. . .

.

[Thuto]

Friday night, I had just finished dropping a killer performance at a Classic spot in Newtown and i really had a good time, people came in numbers and they loved me.

Sixo was there to support me and I was very happy he came through.

We shared a hug.

Him: You were fantastic babe.

Me: Thank you.

We got special free drinks on the house, now this was the life!

Him: How you holding up?

Me: I can't complain.

Him: I was wondering if maybe I can be your special guest tomorrow so we perform our song together?

Me: That's a brilliant idea.

Him: Yeah?

Me: Yeah!

I sucked on the straw.

My eyes landed on Nkuli who just walked in with Jeannie. I knew her because she was one of the singers at BMR

Me: Excuse me, please.

Him: Okay.

I walked to Nkuli who turned to walk away when I approached him.

He went straight outside, we passed the bouncer by the door.

Me: Nkuli!

I touched his shoulder. He turned around and looked at me like I was so disgusting, it was like I had something so gross on my face or body.

Me: Babe can I please talk to you



Him: Babe?

He chuckled to mock me. I sighed.

Him: you lost the right to call me that the day your murdered my child.

Me: can you please listen to me. I'm begging you.

Him: Listen to what? More lies? Ei Chillie leave me the fuck alone I don't want nothing to do with you.

Tears ran fast down my cheeks. There came a group of girls that ran to him, begging to take pictures with him. I was defeated.

Wow!

"Thuto why do you even bother," A voice from my heard emphasized.

I've never cared about a man so why does it have to start with this one? Why did I even bother? Let me just move on with my life before I hurt myself even further.

I've suffered enough heartbreaks, abuse and rejection before so I guess it's just about time I just get over it already. It'll be over before I know it. Though I know that I wronged him but I won't force him to listen to me.

Just let him be baby, I told myself then walked back inside.

Sixo: I was beginning to worry.

Me: Sprry about that.

Him: it's cool.

Jeannie approached us at our table and greeted.

Us: hey

Her: Oh, Chillie how are you?

Me: I'm fine(smiling) and you?

Her: I'm great thank you.I just wanted to say I'm really sorry about what happened

Me: What happened?

Her: I'm sorry about the miscarriage.

Wtf! I was now getting pissed on my head. And what she just started she was gonna finish it.

Me: Miscarriage? How do you know about my miscarriage? I don't know you, you don't know me so I'm failing to understand how you must know about my personal business.

Her: Calm down boo. I was with Big Mac the other day when you were-

Me: So you and your Big Mac when you're together you discuss me?

Her: it's not like- I slapped her across the face and grabbed her weave which happened to be a wig out.

She threw the drink on my face and backed away. With a second speed I poured her with Sixo's drink and she was causing havoc unnecessarily cussing and drawing attention to us or rather, herself.

The bouncers came and got rid of her.

Me: Bitch take your hair with you!

Her: I'm not done with you hoe! I'm not done!

Me: Who the fuck she thought she was? Hala at me tramp!

Her hair was on the floor and damn the cameras were just snapping right at us.

Sixo: That escalated real quick

Me: I'm getting out of here.

I said wiping off the liquor on my face.

Him: Are you okay?

Me: Yes I'm fine.

Him: I can give you a lift hey.

Me: Really?

Him: Come let's go.

We walked to his car and he really dropped me off.

I got to my flat and undressed, Nomimi must be turning up somewhere. . I put the clothes in the washing basket then took a quick shower and dressed up in warm pyjamas. I grabbed my hooker pipe and smoked while watching a nice action movie.

Damn what happend at the club was messed up and I really couldn't get it out of my mind.

I poured myself a glass of dry red wine. I knew a few glasses were going to make me calm.

I drank my first then second glass.

I received a call from Eve.

Her: check your instagram and get back to me.

I did so and I saw a video of the fight. Yoh! The part I saw was when Jeannie was busy swearing and acting crazy, the camera man was so cruel to even show Jeannie's wig on the floor.

There was even a trending hashtag. I didn't call Eve back, why must I? She must never!

A call from Eve came through after 3 minutes.

Her: what was that about?

Me: ai Jeannie wahlanya Her: no man Chillie are you aware what this will do to the brand? BM artists fighting each other really?

Me: maybe that's how it should be Eve. Artists should be artists, not beyond that. I can't have a piece of rubbish quoting my personal business gotla nyewa! Nna ke Chillies ota babelwa.

Her: I'm not managing an animal here Chillie and I'm pretty sure you are not one! Do you think people would want to work with you after this?

Me: aowa you must be blind, I was seated the whole time, you got the wrong person.

Her: You're not gonna apologize are you?

Me: No.

Her: hmm! I can't believe this, I really can't.

Me: Goodnight Eve, th'osa moya o tla nyolosa tsokere.

I hung up and took a huge sigl was getting tipsy after my third glass.

I finished the whole bottle then went to sleep drunk and worry free...

33

[Nkululeko]

That night at my crib I received a call to check my instagram on a particular hashtag.

I checked and I couldn't believe what I saw. I was pissed no lie! I called Jeannie but she didn't answer her phone. I tried again and she answered on the 4th ring.

Me: What the hell am I seeing wena Jeannie?

Her: It's not what it looks like Big Mac.

Me: Then what does it look like?

Her: You didn't see the full video, she's the one who slapped me first.

Me: Do you know that you're the one who's all crazy in that video? Did you see what the fuck you look like?

She was sniffing I bet she was crying.

Me: This is the last bullshit I need from you Jeannie

Her: Oh really? She started me, she started the fight.

Me: I don't want to know! You just ruined your image. People won't see her as the crazy one since she looked all chilled in that video. I'm so disappointed in you man Jeannie.

I hung up as angry as I was, I wanted to call Thuto but I erased that thought. . . .

[Thuto]

In the morning I woke up, my body was very light. I don't know why that was the case since I drank myself to sleep.

Nomvuzo was asleep on her side of the bed. I went to brush my teeth and wash my face.

I got back in bed and checked my phone. My phone was blowing with messages, comments. I was trending but I wasn't really fazed. I didn't care because really what happened is what Jeannie brought on herself.

How can you rock up on someone you don't know and dish out apologies about business that doesn't really concern you?

What was she expecting? A "thank you"? A smile?

I left my phone charging then treated myself to some cereal. I rinsed my bowl and Nomvuzo woke up.

We didn't say anything to each other so I just couldn't live like this anymore, I was just going to find myself another place I can afford just to have my own space.

I wasn't about to take more crap from her anymore, I wanted my own space.

I received a text from Sixo about sound check later on a 3pm. My money rolled in from last night this morning through a text.

So yes, I could now start to look for a small apartment and I needed a safer place since my sisters were gonna live with me. And I need to settle in first before they can.

I sat down on the couch and started googling, the one I found the that I actually liked was R7300 per month in Rosebank.

It was a two bedroom with a kitchen, open plan living area, dinning room and bathroom with a sliding door to a nice simple view I doubt it was furnished though. I loved it so I just took the contact details and made a mental note to call later on.

Tonight I had two gigs to dust out, it was gonna be a very long night.

I needed to make it on time because one was at 8pm another at 11 pm. . While I was thinking about how I was gonna go about my day.

Uche called.

Him: I want you at the brothel understood?

Me: Okay

Him: I'm sure you're healed now right?

Me: No



Him: Not my problem. 2 clients waiting for you prepare babe.

I was so down

I didn't want to do this, really, and now I had to go ahead with it because he has already given me money. .

At 3pm I was already with Sixo and the band, we did sound check. I had already picked out my performing outfits and they were in my bag.

I was really excited so after the sound check Sixo and I left for a munch at Nandos.

He kept looking at me.

Me: What's your problem?

Him: You do know that the video was too much sauce and that it will get you in trouble with your man.

Me: I don't care.

Him: hahaha but I'm sure he knows it's just work!

Me: Let's not even go there

Him: So are you gonna make a diss track?

Me: I'm a rapper, everything I go through has to be jotted down but I doubt I have time for diss tracks.

Him: Okay so when will you be in studio again?

Me: I wanna go soon there's a song I wrote when my dad passed away and it's really personal and emotional for me. I wanna give my fans that vulnerable side of me.

Him: They joys of being an artist.

We ate until we went to freshen up at his place then we went to do our job. .

On my second gig at Taboo when the performance was all over I sat down on the couch for a drink just to relax a little. I was with Leon and we were just having a conversation when Nkuli just rocked up.

Nkuli: Hey Leon.

Leon: The Big Mac.

Him: Can I please take her for minute?

Leon: Sure.

He looked at me, I didn't move. Why wasn't he asking me but asking Leon?

He looked at me, his eyes spelling out so much.

Him: Can I please talk to you?

Yes!

I got up with my drink and we made our way outside. I stood against the wall and sipped my liquor.

Him: Thuto what's the shit I'm seeing on Instagram with you.

Me: What did you see?

Him: Fuck that shit! I'm asking you a question don't even think of giving me the run around.

Me: Askies boss? wena what did you see on instagram akere ka botsa.

Him: Uyangi jwayela wen

Me: No wena ke wena ong jwayelang. How dare you! How dare you discuss my personal business with your hoes when I'm not around huh? When you're with Jeannie it's catch up session about my life? As my "man" I'm disappointed that you can't even keep matters that are too personal to yourself.

Him: She's my friend.

Me: I don't fucken care if she was your friend for 30 years you have no business talking about my pregnancy with anyone. I smacked her, yes I agree what do you expect? That someone I don't even know is talking about my miscarriage are you crazy...

Him: Th-

Me: I'm talkin! You said you want an explanation so I'm giving it to you. Let your friend be your friend, let her comfort you if you feel like you need comfort but she must never come up to me

and act like we've known each other for 4 years, cos I don't know shit about her and her whack music!

Nkuli: You'll have to listen to me and listen to me good. In my brand-

Me: I'm not done speaking akere. I let you finish, now can I finish?

Him: No, you're finished!

Me: You're a spiteful dog! So you came with her the night i was performing? For what good reason? You knew very well I was at that club, what were you trying to do? You were trying to make me jealous and bring me down?

Him: Will you shut the fuck up!

I just sipped my drink again and calmed myself down.

Him: As your boss

such behaviour I will NOT tolerate it. I did speak to Jeannie like I'm here to speak to you right now about this. What you did was total bullshit and I'm not gonna have that do you understand me?

Me: So are you really punishing me?

Him: Take it as whatever I don't care!

Tears ran down my cheeks. I thought he wanted me to blow into this big artist but clearly not.

To me he was just defending Jeannie and that really hurt me. Wasn't he my man now?

Me: so since you're here right now...I wanted to apologize about-

He was about to walk away I stood right in front of him.

Him: Get out of my way please

Me: I'm not gonna do that.

Him: I don't wanna do something I'm gonna regret

Me: I don't care! Hurt me if you gonna hurt me but I'm not gonna go away, you'll listen to me.

He sighed.

Him: Can we discuss this somewhere more private. I don't want the cameras being all over us.

We walked to his car and sat at the back.

Him: You have 60 seconds.

Me: Biggie, I'm sorry I know you were very much excited about the baby. And even though I wasn't in the beginning but I grew to accept and love my baby just like you did. Thing is Uche came back and threatened me. He had t...taped us having sex

along time ago... without my knowledge and now he brought it all up. He was even threatening to kill Nomimi.

Him: Lies.

Me: I'm telling you the truth, I'm not lying.

Him: But then you did what you did Thuto and that led us to where we are now because of you and Uche. I don't care really, I'm not interested can you get out of my car please.

Me: Nkuli...

Him: Phuma!

I wiped my tears then opened the door and got out, closed the door then went black in.

I guess I'm late and the love of my life was gone forever.

After 1 am Sixo took me to the flat then he left.

I arrived and took a bottle of wine and took my packs of cigarettes. I drank while I smoked in the darkness. Nomimi was sleeping in perfect peace and i didn't want to disrupt her.

I just cried from everything that happened, I think I've been bottling my hurt in me for so long I needed to release it.

I heard crying helps and maybe, just maybe the tears will wash away all the hurt I was feeling at the time. .

When I woke up,I was on the couch.I must have fallen asleep.  
My head was pounding So I got up and went to the bathroom,  
looking a hot mess in the mirror.

I got myself clean first then drank painkillers.

Tonight wasn't the night I was really looking forward to at all.

I didn't make breakfast, I didn't have appetite but I only drank  
my bottle of wine and switched on the TV. . . .

[Nkululeko]

Yesterday I couldn't believe what Thuto told me I was trying to  
comprehend and make sense of what she was saying. It did  
somehow make sense but no, I couldn't just believe her.

This girl has been keeping things to herself and really I don't  
know what she was trying to achieve. I think maybe we'd be  
telling a different tale when she had told me about this Uche  
thing or whatever her issues were. But it was too late, I'm just  
done with her that's it.

I was in my studio and I decided to call Jeanie just to check up  
on her.

Her: Big Mac

Me: Are you okay?

Her: I'm fine and you?

Me: I'm cool, I was just checking up on you

Her: Thank you so much

Me: How about I take you out tonight?

Her: Take me out?

Me: Yes and get your mind of things for a moment, I also need some fresh air.

Her: Okay cool

Me: I'll come pick you up at 7.

Her: Aounds great.

We hung up.

I did fetch her at her townhouse and we headed to a restaurant I once took Thuto to on our first date.

Her: So what's this about?

She asked beaming at me.

Me: You look gorgeous

She blushed as we looked at our menus.

This menu took me back to when Thuto decided to say "this menu is complicated maan don't you have something hands on."



We'd be laughing, having a good time.

Geeze! What the fuck! Why am I even thinking about her.

"Hello" Jeannie said repeatedly.

I eyed her then back at my menu.

Her: What got you so far away from earth?

Me: Sorry

Her: So, did you speak to your bitch?

Me: Jeannie please.

Her: Shee attacked me, literally attacked me!

Me: Jeannie what you did was not cool.

Her: What?! Are you listening to yourself? I just went over there with a clean heart with no intentions of making her angry.

Me: I understand you meant well, but what did you expect walking to her and talking about the miscarriage? You weren't even that close.

Her: WOW!

Me: See, she was biting my neck about that and I also do think that was wrong of you even though you didn't mean any harm.

Her: So was she supposed to embarrass me like that? Humiliate me in that manner?

Me: No and I did talk to her about it.

Her: I can't believe you're defending her.

Me: I'm not, I just want to be fair that's it.

Her: Fair? You know what I can't sit here and listen to this gibberish.

Me: Jeannie...

She stood up. I stood up too and stood before her, she was about to leave.

Me: I'm sorry, okay. I'm sorry

Her: Just do me a favour Mac, if you want us to be cool then there is only one condition.

Me: What?

Her: you'll have to choose between me, your friend who's been with you for 5 years than that 2 minutes hoe.

Me: Jeannie.

Her: Fire her!

She walked away and I was left there dumbstruck like what just happend...

34

[Uche]

Chille was here and I was expecting someone over. She was having a drink after her first client we were chatting.

Me: How was it?

Her: What do you want me to say? That it was good?

Me: I just want to find out if you did the job.

Her: I did.

Me: Very good. So that 10k on the roll already, entertain your second client and I'm telling you you've made money that you usually make for 2 months.

She kept quiet and sipped her drink. There was a knock on the door.

Me: come in.

The door slid open and bouncers rolled in, just two of them.

Me: Oh.

Thuto looked at them then stood up.

Her: Let me get back to work.

Me: Yes please...Bozini!

Thuto walked out when they walked in.

He came forward and sat down.

Him: Uche ndini.

Me: yes my man, can I get you a drink

Him: I'm not here for drinks.

Me: Oh,okay.

If I needed to soften up this man I really needed to atleast not come at him for cocain, I'm smart and i know that.

Now I was taking a different route and approach or else he might lose the interest that he already doesn't have.

Me: I want us to talk business. . . .

[Thuto]

When that man walked in, I thought maybe he is one of those that are going to be my customers but anyway I met up with mines.

I looked at him and he looked like he was from around this country. I was in my red lingerie and he was already sitting on the bed.

Him: Chillie, such beauty...

I guess he was one of those I've serviced before.

Him: We meet again.

Me: I guess.

I locked the door and went over to the bed and gave him a massage on his shoulders.

Him: you still got your game on? And you look hella fine.

I kept quiet and planted juicy kisses on his neck.

Him: Please stop.

I did and just sat on the bed.

Him: What's up with your life?

Me: My life?

Him: Chillie I heard one of your songss and I can't believe I'm seeing you here

My heart started beating out of my chest, I was scared now that he spoke about tracks.

Him: Why are you doing this? Please stop it I'm begging you.You'll end up sick or dead.

I kept quiet and looked the other way. I was listening to the tone of his voice, it was so calm and soothing.

Him: I'm gonna leave right now. Please do think about your life

He got up and walked to the door.

Him: You have a good night.

He shut the door on his way out.

I got up and took my bag to the locker room. I changed into my normal clothes and went downstairs.

Cleo: are you leaving already Chillie?

Me: Yes Cleo I'll see you

Her: You look so down are you okay?

Me: yes Cleo I'm okay, goodnight

Her: goodnight I took a cab and and went to the flat.

When I arrived I took another bottle of wine, I mean that's all I do lately.

Drink and sleep.

I poured a glass and sat down on the couch. Sixo informed me about us using the studio on Tuesday. He was going to be the one who will produce the track so I was down with that since Nkuli and I don't work together anymore.

Monday morning I woke up and decided to go to the liquor store so I got there and bought my alcohol. Uche wanted us to meet up but I just gave him an excuse that I was sick. He didn't want to hear it but really I was sick... sick of life and living.

Nomvuzo was cleaning the room when I arrived. I placed my alcohol in the fridge then some in the cupboards.

There was a bang at the door. It was Uche I bet.

Nomvuzo: Hey! Zosphulela ucango

She opened and Uche walked in.

Him: Chillie! Didn't I call you this morning?

Me: Uche I don't want to do this anymore!

Him: You haven't even started yet you are tired already?

Me: Please can you let me go!

He punched me on my eye. I screamed. He pushed me to the floor and with his foot he pressed my neck with force I was crying, I couldn't breathe I was literally kicking my legs in the air.

Him: I'll tell you when you can't do things anymore do you understand me?

I nodded my head trying to removed his shoe. When he did I coughed out blood.

Him: I'll be waiting in the car

He walked out. Nomimi froze there looking at me. She closed the door then continued with her cleaning.

I went to get my mouth clean then rocked my shades and gulped down a glass of wine quickly before I could leave . . .

[Nomvuzo]

I watched Thuto walk away, I wish there really was something I could do about her situation.

Number one, Uche is dangerous and I was very afraid of him. Even if I wanted to help my friend, I couldn't because the tables might turn to me and he would've hit me to the hospital bed.

I don't know what it is that Uche had so bad that made him control Thuto like this. But I guess it wasn't my place to even ask kalok asithethi and my help would be in vain.

After cleaning up I decided to Google a little about a Beautician, I wanted to study somatology or beauty technology.

I was fascinated by everything that had to do with that. I could plait people's hair so maybe I should start looking for a job at a salon.

It might not be a bad start afterall, I'm sitting here the whole day, broke and bored. I needed to do something about my life. .

..

[Thuto]

We arrived at Uche's office and I was on the couch, feeling so much pain on my throat and eye.



He was raping me in his office doing whatever he wanted to do, I didn't give him any consent or agreed to have sex with him. He was forcing himself on me like he did that other day.

All memories just flashed back all at once. Why me? Why me Lord? All I ever did was just cry as I closed my eyes and waited for him to finish.

When he was done he pulled out and sat next to me. I just curled my legs and hugged them with my head buried on the space between my knees.

Uche: You're not going anywhere today, you'll work the whole day downstairs. Cleo is not here so we need a waitress I kept quiet, he grabbed my hair making me look at him.

Him: Did you hear me?

I couldn't say much

the lump and pain on my throat was just that, it was painful.

Him: go get dressed in the locker room.

He gave me the uniform and i walked uneasily, feeling heat and pain on my vagina.

I just wiped myself with wipes in the locker room and dressed in the black freakum dress. I had a black eye so I put on my shades back then went to work. It was so strange, I couldn't concerntrate.

The man that came yesterday, was here and headed to the VIP section.

He looked so intimidating because he had guards with him. One of the girls said I must go and attend to him, I was nervous.

Me: Good afternoon sir, ca-ca-can I get you something to drink?

"Bozini" Uche said walking towards us.

Oh yeah, I looked at him one more time he looked aged, but he looked handsome and was like the blesser type.

They shook hands and sat down on the couches.

Uche: Get him the finest whiskey.

Me: I d-d-don't know wh-

Bozini: Young lady, are you okay?

He asked giving me a very concerned look. I could see him through my glasses, I bet he couldn't see my eyes.

Uche: she's such an attention seeker you will have to get used to her. Chillie....

He looked at me and I walked to the bar. I didn't know what was the finest whiskey so I asked some guy to take care of it for me. I couldn't face Uche now.

I went to the bathroom and sat on the toilet lid and cried. I called all this on myself, maybe if I had just been honest with Nkululeko from the start.

Maybe I wouldn't be here.

Maybe this was the karma he was talking about.

I deserve it, I am a murderer, I am a bad person I'm just trash and I guess I had to live with all the bad decisions that I've made. . . .

[Nkululeko]

The following day I got ready for work, one of the studios were booked.

Me: who booked the studio?

Her: It's Sixo and Chillie

Me: Are they working on his album?

Her: I don't know.

She said looking at the PC. I didn't want to ask her too many questions out of curiosity. .

I was working in Studio. Now I was working on my own stuff. It's been a while since I released anything on my own and since I was gonna leave for the tour I just thought that it's wise to get people to dance to something new.

It was a trap instrumental mix, I thought of the crew I was gonna take with me though so we get things done.

I wanted Bruno to rap on the beat so the idea just stung while I was busy.

There was a knock on the door. I ignored it till they opened for themselves it was Sixo. .

Me: 'ssup man?

Him: 'ssup my foot! Me: haibo yin' wena waphathwa umoya in my space.

Him: Why are you doing this Big Mac?

Me: What did I do?

Him: Uze ushaye ingane yabantu kabhlungu kanje? Is it because of the miscarriage?

Me: Whoa! What the fuck man? You can't just barge in here and talk all kinds of nonsense I know nothing of. What are you talking about?

Him: Umshayelen' uChillie, how dare you put your hands on her?

Me: Is that what she told you?

Him: No, but I know that you and her haven't been having friendly conversa-

The door opened and Chillie walked in wearing shades and her bottom lip had a cut. She walked like she had just come from an operation of some sort.

She wrapped a scarf around her neck and it was hot.

Chillie: Sixo, kopa relo berekl told you gore it's not him!

Sixo: Then who is it?

Chillie: Sixo stop being so unnecessary, it's not him!

Sixo: Stop defending him!

Her: I'm not, now can we go and work please?

I was still looking at her. Sixo calmed down.

Me: Just get out I'm trying to work!

They walked out and I took a deep sigh. I called my cousin. .

Her: Mzala.

Her: how you holding up, mzala?

Me: Great. Can't complain. You?

Her: You don't have to worry about me, I'm just worried about you.

Me: I'm doing good really, I wanted to ask...

Her: What?

Me: Do you still live noThuto?

Her: Ubuzela ntoni?

Me: Nah never mind. I hope uryt we should go out for some drinks before I go on a tour.

Her: Tour yantoni?

We had a little chat over a little things then I hung up and gave work my full undivided attention..

35

[Thuto]

Sixo and I were working on my song, the one I wrote when my dad passed away.

I did my thing in the booth but I couldn't really concentrate.

I had alot on my mind. .

Sixo: Chillie can you focus!

Me: Yeah sorry.

I cleared my throat and did a few lines but I just couldn't. I took off the headphones and walked out.

Sixo: Chillie what's wrong now?

Me: Sorry I just can't seem to focus.

Him: Come on now babe, you don't need to leave. Just channel all your emotions in the song and I'm telling you that you'll make a hit! Believe me when I tell you this. Think about what you would want to do to the person that did this. Please babe lets make it happen, give it one hundred percent and beyond if you have to.

Me: Can I please have some water?

He opened the small fridge and gave me a bottle of the bonaqua still. I drank half of it then recorded, he was

encouraging me and busy banging his head ,meaning he was feeling my bars.

I was crying while delivering, he signalled that I should go on. I did do my very best. I was talking about my mom too, how they used to be on each others throats.

I was aggressive. I was fed up. And i heard it.

When I was done I sat on the couch and released the tears. I just cried. Sixo held me and assured me that everything was gonna be okay. When I was calm he looked at me.

Him: You're strong okay, you are so strong and I'm so proud of you

Me: Thank you.

Him: nNw I'll give it to Big Mac to master it for you

Me: Can't you master it?

Him: not really it's not my department. That's why I have him do most of my songs.

Me: Oh okay.

Him: We're done for the day

I looked at the time it was 3pm. We have been here since 10 in the morning.

Him: Want us to grab late lunch?



Me: No I need to go home and prepare for my other job.

Him: Oh you work somewhere else?

Me: Side hustle.

Him: Okay what is it that you do?

Me: I'm just a waitress

Him: Oh where?

Me: Really now Sixo?

Him: Just curious. I'm outchea clapping for you okay!

Me: you staying?

Him: Yes I have to dust this up.

Me: Okay. I'm out.

I look my bag and strolled out calling Ntando to come get me.

When I arrived at the flat Nomimi was not there which was good, I hate the awkward moments and silence we give out to eachother.

I ran myself a warm bath. I sat on the bathtub and soaked my body. When I was done I was cautious not to hurt myself then got out after wearing a clean robe.

I poured myself a glass of wine then updated a status message on my Instagram and transferred it to other platforms, with a picture of my dad and I when I was a younger.

A real throwback.

"Wrote a song about my dad who passed not so long ago. It's really personal to me. In due time I'll share the masterpiece with you and hope you'll love it. produced by @Sixo. Thanks to this GOAT for cheering me on. His encouragement was my strength."

I drank my glass of wine then poured another glass before I could dress up. I was still on my phone. . . .

[Nkululeko]

I packed my stuff and as I was about to leave Jeannie walked in.

Her: I almost missed you.

Me: Yeah I'm leaving.

Her: Look I wanted to apologize about the day. I shouldn't have said what I said and I shouldn't have walked out just like that on you.

Me: I understand that you were upset.

Her: Yeah but I think I should've handled myself in a more mature manner

Me: I've moved on.

Her: I just think that we should remain the good friends we've always been, I don't want to ruin the good thing that we've always had for the past 5 years.

I looked at her, now this is the Jeannie I've always known. I admired her with a smile on my face.

Me: Come here...

I opened my arms and she gently threw herself in them we shared a good warm hug..

Her: Where are you headed?

Me: Finna go home

Her: Gow about I cook for you tonight?

Me: I'd like that.

Her: Okay lets go.

We walked to our cars and I drove off swiftly behind her. .

We arrived at her house and she got busy with the pots and I just took my headphones and listened to this song ka Chillie that Sixo gave me before he could leave.

I listened to it, it had that emotional feel to it. I could tell she was crying because apart of it was delivered with a cracked

aggression but it wasn't that much out there especially if one is not that attentive.

Jeannie stood in front of me. I took out my headphones and looked at her.

Her: I've been talking to you. What is it that you're listening to?

Me: You'll get to hear it soon. Is the food ready?

Her: come on we just got here

Me: I can help you.

Her: Okay

We both got up and went to the kitchen and we did the chopping.

Her: I hear you're going on a tour.

Me: I am.

Her: Can I come with you?

Me: Just know the label is not responsible for any expenses.

Her: But you can help me right? I mean I'm accompanying you.

Me: I already have a team.

Her: I could do with some fresh air.

Me: Okay if you insist.

She smiled brightly then we continued with the cooking. . . .

[Thuto] It was now 7:30pm. I arrived at Uches office and he wasn't there, I saw his tablet on his table.

I scanned around then walked over to it, I tried cracking the password but it just didn't barge.

I tried 3 more times then the door opened. I got jumpy and dropped it.

Uche was standing by the door. "What are you doing?" He asked firmly so, I didn't say anything.

Him: Chillie, are you going through my stuff?

Me: No I was-

Him: Trying to unlock my tablet? What the fuck are you doing in here?

He approached me and I walked around the desk, I knew he was going to hit me.

Him: Get out of here and go do what I pay you for!

I walked out in speed taking a huge sigh out of relief, that was really close.

When my first client came over he looked at me. I looked at him. A certain amount of anger and fear crippled me.

Him: Hello sexy.

I got up from the bed and took my bags.

Him: Excuse me lady. Can you attend to me, I paid.

Me: Mxm.

I got up and banged the door shut and locked him in there. I was still in my normal clothes

I just shot straight out.

Now, I didn't care what was going to happen from now on, let what has to happen happen I'm sick of being played by Uche!

Cleo: Chillie I-

I walked passed and aimed right at the exit.

I got a cab and decided to go to Rosebank just to see the environment because soon I was gonna move in this side. I was just running from Uche knowing what he might do to me.

I got to a jazz lounge there, I looked good too and I figured why not. I tried covering my black eye with a smokey eye it kind of worked but not quite.

I sat at the far end alone avoiding mingles and ordered a glass of whiskey on the rocks and with that I got a cigar.

I went through my phone a little bit then someone cleared their throat. I shifted my eyes up without lifting my head, it was Bozini.

Him: Hey.

Me: Hi.

I puffed my cigar.

Him: Mind if I join you?

Me: As long as you're not here to spy on me and tell Uche my whereabouts.

He sat down next to me.

Him: Are you running away from him?

Me: What do you want?

Him: Feisty...I like that, matter of fact I love that

He smiled at me as I gave him the side eye.

Him: Zwelibanzi

He stretched his hand towards me. I looked at him.

Me: What happened to Bozini?

Him: That's my clan name.

Me: I'm Thuto

I gave him my hand and he kissed the back of it gently.

Him: Nice to meet you.

Me: Likewise.

He called the waiter this way and ordered the same thing I was having.

Him: You know it's interesting seeing a lady like you smoking a cigar and having what "man" have.

Me: I am a man.

He chuckled.

Him: if you don't mind me asking, why are you running away from Uche?

Me: Look at my bottom lip.

I turned to him.

Him: He did that to you?

Me: Worse than this.

Him: You don't say?

Me: Why o rata ditaba so?

Him: I wanna know why he would have the nerve to put his hands on you.

Me: Haha oh please! Don't act like a Caregiver.

Him: What would you like me to do for you?

Me: Nothing, I don't trust you okay. How do I know he's not the one that sent you here?



Him: Sisi angiyona inquza mina, I don't work for another man angidontswa ngekhala.

Me: So what must happen now?

Him: Let'ss just enjoy each other's company please.

I looked at him as I sipped my drink and he looked at me... yoh this man was so fine.

I looked at his finger on the left hand and he didn't have a ring but I didn't trust him. These men can do anything to get pussy. After an hour or two the bill came. He offered to pay for mines so I let him.

Him: Where do you live?

Me: I would tell you but I think I'll crash at a hotel or a cheap motel for the night. Uche will find me there so...

Him: I'll get my guards to look out for you don't worry he won't touch you.

Me: Why are you being so nice to me?

My phone rang it was Uche. I looked at it and my heart skipped a beat. I dropped the call and switched it off.

Him: How long are you going to run away from him?

Me: Thank you, I had a great time.

I have to go I stood up.

Him: Thuto.

Me: Goodnight sir.

Him: Let me atleast drop you off where you want to go to.

I sighed, maybe he's not that bad I said to myself.

Me: Okay.

We got to his car, he was driving and driving and driving...  
geeze!

Me: We've been driving where are you taking me? Him: relax  
now will you

We arrived at a suburban area. I didn't know where we were  
but it looked like we were going to his house.

There were guards in the yard, this guy was like straight up  
gangster.

I got really scared. We got out and walked inside the house.

This was a mansion, but I didn't care I just wanted to sleep and  
be safe.

Me: is your wife home?

Him: She's sleepin

I widened my eyes and He chuckled.

Him: I'm joking okay. I live alone so relax.

He showed me to the guest room damn I felt like I was at a palace!

But I still didn't trust him.

Him: You'll sleep here okay...

Me: Beautiful...

Him: I'm glad you like it. Are you hungry?

Me: I'm good I just wanna sleep.

Him: okay goodnight.

Me: good night He walked out and i locked the door,before he could try anything on me.

I wanted to call Nomimi but hey who cares? No one does. I threw myself on the bed. Me: Lord please take my life, I can't do this anymore. I can't live like this... I can't live in so much fear... why can't you just let me die and give my body up to the dogs?

Tears fell sideways.

Me: Why can't I just live a normal life? Why do I have to go through all this bullshit? Please protect my sisters, let them feel your love since you never give it to me. Hide and guide them since you never do that for me. May they be comforted and find peace. They are what makes sense to me, that's why I find

it hard to kill myself because I would've done that a long time ago...

I wipe my years.

Me: Just bless my hustle that's all I ask from you. Amen.

I striped off my clothes and got in bed with my under garments I just took off the bra though and tried sleeping.

I couldn't sleep in this man's house, he must be dishing out information about me to Uche. I got up and went to the bathroom, there was a towel there. I took it and wrapped it around my body then looked outside, the guards were pacing around.

There's no way I'm gonna get out of here...

36

[Thuto]

I didn't know how I was gonna get out of here but anyway I just had a little faith that he won't sell me out.

I took off the towel and got back right in the sheets then tried sleeping. I woke up in the morning around 9 not sure what woke me up but I still felt tired.

There was a knock on my door.

Me: I'm coming I grabbed the towel and wrapped it around me then opened.

There was a woman, she was dressed in those helper uniforms so i figured she was his helper.

Her: Good morning.

Me: Good morning (yawning)

Her: I'm sorry to wake you.

Me: it's okay ma

Her: breakfast is ready

Me: okay thank you.

I closed the door again and went to the bathroom. I always carry my mouth wash so I did rinse my mouth and face then combed my weave.

I threw in yesterday's clothes then there was a knock again.

Me: kena

That woman walked in on me about to fix the bed.

Her: he.e ausi that's my job hlena I'll do it, you go and have breakfast le ntate said I should call you.

Me: oh okay I got out and he was already eating.

This man!

Me: Good morning.

Him: Morning, been waiting for you.

Me: Sorry I had to get myself together.

Him: Okay, enjoy.

It was full English breakfast. I looked at him uneasy and he shrugged.

Me: Zweli, I uhm... I know maybe I haven't been easy and that's because you and Uche are close.

Him: We're not even partners don't get it twisted.

Me: Still, how do I know that you didn't tell Uche that I'm here.

Him: Thuto I'm not a woman maan sungenza ngathi ngingu Mamghobhozi.

Me: It's just that-

"You dont trust me" He finished off my sentence.

I sighed and just rubbed my hands together.

Him: Look at what he did to you.

Me: Lets not even go there please.

Him: So do you have a boyfriend?

I sighed.

Me: No.

Him: you're beautiful, you behave like a fucken boss so what the hell?

I laughed. "Yeah well, no one can handle a boss lady.

Him: I can, in every single way.

I giggled looking at him. He was flirting with me in a seductive smile on his face. I just smiled back. The tattoos on his body made a statement, they were exposed beautifully because of the vest he wore.

Me: How is it possible that you live here alone?

Him: I don't have a wife.

Me: Kids?

Him: My kids are no longer kids if you know what I mean

Me: How old are you?

He chuckled.

Him: Ngimdha Thuto.

Me: Mind telling me how old your kids are?

Him: 27.

I swallowed my laughter. A bit shocked that they're even older than me.

Yoh ai this one was a nyanya straight up

Him: That should tell you something?

Me: Teenage pregnancy.

His laugh was deep and contained.

We had breakfast together.

We clicked hey, not in that romantic relationship way kind of connection. He was hot, he was appetizing LOL but he was quite an elder.

I just loved his truth, we had alot in common and it was good.

His phone rang and he looked at me.



Him: Are you okay?

Me: meaning?

Him: This call will just raise and eyebrow ungathuki

Me: okay .

Him: hello...I don't trust him... yeah if you can just install monitors... in his house and office I'm not taking chances... thank you man...

Me: What was that about?

Him: Just business, nothing personal.

Me: Is it about Uche?

Him: I hardly know him, I need to know if I can trust him. I need to know and see the kind of people that enter his office that's crucial.

Me: He fucks in his office you'll see wonders, so don't!

He laughed.

Him: So he fucks you?

I kept quiet, Uche's face just flashed when he was on top raping me, hurting me a countless times.

A tear dropped from my left eye willingly so. I wiped it, more came down I couldn't hold the them from falling anymore. I guess he could see that maybe his question triggered me.

He didn't say anything but came up to me.

Him: I'm sorry I didn't realise I said something wrong.

Me: its- it's okay. It has nothing to do with you.

He held me, I held on to him too.

That chest of his was waiting for me to rest on it. I felt really safe. He felt soft and welcoming.

He let go of me when I broke the embrace, the fresh scent of his body made me want to hang in a little longer but no! I had to before we could even do the things that weren't supposed to happen.

He must never do that especially because I'm vulnerable at the moment.

He must never sana!

My self control was on fleek today, I believed I still wanted to heal first from my breakup with Nkuli.

I am not going to jump on another nigga NO! . . .

[Nkululeko]

Last night the dinner with Jeannie went all good until we had sex.

I don't know if I have any regrets about that. I didn't know what to think but it happened.

I was in my house now outside swimming, had alot on my mind. I don't think Thuto and I had anything to work out anymore.

There was no hope of us getting things right again but I still cared about her.

I would look at our pictures. How people assumed that we were dating but weren't too sure because we never were open about it from the start so people had their assumptions on social media.

She looked so broken the other day, she looked so vulnerable and emotional but I had to get my grandmother's necklace back from her. .

I thought she might be in studio today but I had an interview on one of the programmes on television. So I was the guest and I had to show up. Right after my interview I called Bruno to meet me at the studio. .

When I arrived Blue was there.

Me: hey Blue, was Chillie here earlier?

Her: No she didn't come through today.

Me: Oh okay thank you.

I went in and started working. I had to go to her place then later. . . .

[Thuto]

I saw the house

it was in good condition and I loved it.

I had a talk with the owner she was a white woman but wanted to actually sell the house.

I wanted to buy it, I loved it but it was expensive like 470K.

I was planning on getting it. Like I did when I first saw it.

She said she was gonna draft a contract of agreement, I was planning on an attorney for legal advice and have things done accordingly because I was clueless. The plan was to move in November.

Now that was gonna be a very long time, because it was late September and it was my sister's birthday in a day or two.

Uche was on my back so i wasn't sure how to convince her but I believed it's good to do things the right way to prevent complications and ish. At least I'll have a house!

I decided to just roam around Rosebank Mall and treated myself with 2 pairs of beautiful heels. I couldn't resist the stiletto temptation.

I then took the courage and went to the flat. I was scared but I had to.

When I arrived the place was upside down.

The TV was not in its place, the clothes were all over, my alcohol bottles were broken on the floor everything was just messy.

I held my chest, my heart accelerating.

I tiptoed to the bathroom and I couldn't believe what I saw.

Oh my word!

Nomvuzo was on the bathtub her throat was slit and she was dipped in the pool of blood.

Her eyes were open as if she was looking at me.

I froze in shock.

“Nomvuzo?” I whispered as if she would answer. I called the police after digesting, my body stiff and cold.

I could hear the sirens from afar that they were coming here.

They came over to our space and called me outside while other officers were inside.

People wanted to see what was going on. I couldn't stop crying. My friend had just been murdered in cold blood and I didn't know why.

Could it have been Uche? He was so capable of this!

I was still in so much shock and trauma of a lifetime what I just saw will stick with me forever.

Buyi was the one to keep me calm, I was trying to get myself together. I gave the police my statement. Told them about the threats that Uche had been making, I wasn't sure whether to trust these police or not I didn't know what to think at that time but I told them what I knew.

Detective: we'll be sure to keep contact Miss Mokgale. Please find a place to sleep meanwhile we cannot mess up with the evidence.

Me: I'll need clothes detective and a couple of things.

He monitored me while i was taking my clothes from the wardrobe. I took my toiletries, cosmetics and my shoes then Buyi accompanied me out.

Detective: I'm so sorry Miss Mokgale, please me strong okay.

I walked out and Buyi accommodated me. I was staring into space, in my own world. The sight of Nomimi brought stillness and I was not moving not even blinking.

Buyi: Chillie, I think we should tell her parents.

I didn't respond, I didn't move. I just remained still. . . .

[Uche]

In the afternoon officers of the law walked in my office.

Them: Good afternoon

Me: Afternoon, we meet again boys They looked at each other then looked at me.

Detective: Mr Okenkwo.

Me: Have a seat.

They sat down.

Me: How can I help you?

Detective: I'm Detective K-

Me: Khosa, you don't have to re-introduce yourself brother.

I could hear him swallowing his saliva.

Him: we came here to ask you a couple of questions about the murder of Nomvuzo Ndimma

Me: Who?

Him: Nomvuzo Ndimma.

Uche: Really? And what questions are those. De-tec-tive.

Detective: Where were you last night?

I chuckled, and looked at him. He can't be serious, I literally couldn't hold in my laughter.

Detective: Mr Okenkwo

Me: Really? Are you pranking me?

I let them to the couches, then went to close the door. I joined them on the opposite couche after pouring them drinks, looking at these fools.

Me: What happened Khosa?

Him: We found Miss Ndima's body in a bathtub full of blood this morning at her flat, the Yeoville flats.

Me: Hmm... so why are you here?

Him: A young lady by the name of Thuto Mokgale says you're the one that murdered Ms Ndima, she said you've been threatening them so is that true?

Me: You good for nothing cops! Don't you dare come here and ask me shit. See we all know here that we've done so many things together and you can't act now, act like you are doing your job that you clearly do not do. Since from when you have the balls to ask me stupidity?

They kept quiet.



Me: Now listen, this is what you're going to do. You're going to make sure you turn all evidence to point to that Bitch Chillie. I don't fucken care how you do it but you are going to do it.

Detective: Okenkwo...

Me: 500 thousand rands is my offer. I have only a 250k on me, come get the rest when that bitch is behind bars and sentenced to many years or even life. Now are we clear?....

37

[Nkululeko]

I drove down to Yeoville to Thuto. When I just parked my car there were police going in and out. I couldn't help but ask myself what was going on.

When I was about to turn to the floor there was a police crime scene tape and I couldn't go any further. I called one of the officers.

Him: yes man?

Me: uhm I'm sorry I'd like to know what-what's going on?

Him: Oh a girl was murdered here. We working here sir so you can't-

Me: a girl? Which girl?

Him: I don't know but I have to go back to work.

Me: uhm...thank you I turned to walk away and I saw that same girl I saw when I came looking for Thuto the other day about to leave.

Me: hyey! Excuse me!

She turned to look at me

Me: I'm sorry, I'm looking for Chillie.

Her: Oh...she's in my flat. Who are you?

Me: I'm her friend, Nkululeko.

Her: Oh okay, unfortunately she's not in her right state of mind. I can't let you see her.

Me: Please, it's important...I really need to see her

She walked towards me and passed to unlock her door. We walked in and Thuto was staring at the blank TV

Me: What's wrong with her? Thuto?

She didn't move nor say anything.

Her: I have to go somewhere now.

Me: What happened?

Her: Her bestfriend was killed last night, she saw her in a bathtub full of blood this morning.

Me: Her bestfriend? Nomvuzo?

Her: Yes, her.

I was shocked! My blood went cold, my back ice cold.

My first question was who must have been so vindictive and cruel.

Me: When did all this happen?

Her: yesterday night but was found this morning.

Damn! That really broke my heart. She was my cousin after all, I couldn't imagine that happening to her.

Did her parents even know? They are gonna flip!

Me: Can I take her with me?

Her: uhm...sure I have to go any way so please lock and take my key to the security on ground floor.

Me: Thank you.

She walked out and I nervously walked towards Thuto and sat down next to her. She wasn't looking at me. She was preoccupied.

Me: Thuto.

She still didn't say anything. Tears flooded her eyes and they fell off wetting her cheeks.

I drew her closer and held her gently. I let her cry, it was getting even more painful when she made a very painful sound.

She screamed!

I didn't say anything, I didn't know where to start.

When she was calm I saw her bags just behind the door. I didn't think she was safe here either.

Me: I can't leave you here so I'll be taking you with.

I went to take the bags and put them in the car and went back inside. She was still in that zombie position.

I helped her up and we walked out, I did as that girl told me to and I drove us to my house. . . .

[Thuto]

I felt like my head is burning in pain. I felt I won't ever be happy. The voices in my head take their toll, continuously stabbing me with fear and negativity. It seems like I was covered with huge painful bleeding scars that no one can see, so no one really understands the pain I'm dealing with.

It will be hard to take life one day at a time. My head weighed like a thousand tons. It always seems like I'm running in circles, never getting anywhere.

Lots of anger, a lot of sadness. It seems like I'm on fire and no one or nothing can put it out forever even if it was for a short while.

I'm always yearning for relief from it. I felt chest pains headaches and broke into sweat. I couldn't stop my tears from falling or stop feeling anything but numbness.

I didn't want to leave, anxiety wouldn't let me all I wanted was to be left alone. Nkululeko was driving, I didn't know what he

wanted from me. But I just wished he just takes whatever it is because I wasn't ready to face his dramatic stunts as well.

When we arrived at his place he opened the door for me and led me out.

We walked in hand and he gave me a room to drown my sorrows in. I took off my shoes and just rested my body and closed my eyes.

Nomvuzo's picture in that bathtub again just flashed back. Her eyes were looking straight into mines, her eyeballs were facing death itself. Her throat was the fountain of blood flooding the entire tub. I opened my eyes that produced more tears that gushed out.

What a bloodcurdling event that will never ever be erased from my mind.

My phone was ringing but I never answered any calls. I was in my world, and I was willing to stay there. . . .

[Uche]

The officers told me they'll think about the offer, I knew they weren't going to decline it.

I missed my wife so I called her, I wanted her to come back. Lucky for me she answered.

Thembi: Uche what do you want?

Me: baby I miss you. Please come back home.

Her: Uche you always treat me like trash

Advertisement

constantly disrespect me so I don't get it. I don't get why I should come back.

Me: I need you,ni can't live without you baby.

Her: Uche I'm done with you, Hlezi ucabanga ukuthi I can't live without you. Well, I can I'm sick of being your puppet.

Me: Thembi I am-

She hung up on me.

Me: sorry...

It looked like she had grown some balls of some sort but I wasn't gonna have that. I wasn't gonna take that from her at all. But I was okay with her stunt for now.

While I was in the office later Detective Khosa called me.

Me: Detective.

Him: Okenkwo

Me: Yes what's the problem?

Him: I can't tamper with the evidence.

Me: Why? Why not?!

Him: it's not as simple as it is now. A new detective was appointed to deal with this case and my hands are tied. So is that place guarded 24/7

Me: What?! You can't be serious!

Him: I'm very serious.

Me: just find a way damnit!

Him: I'm afraid I can't do anything about it.

Me: What the hell do you mean?

Him: I don't want to lose my job over 250k, and go to jail on top of that. This is too serious!

Me: We've been working together in the past.

Him: I know but now this case is very serious Okenkwo. There are colleagues I'm working with now, new members that won't tolerate such and i can't risk.

Me: Khosa!

Him: I suggest you skip the country my friend

He hung up.

Damn it! I was pissed to the core trying to think hard, and hard enough. . . .



[Nkululeko]

I called my dad earlier breaking the news to him. He wasn't as shocked as I expected him to be. I didn't know what was that about but I just thought he was being the tough self he usually is.

Thuto was in her room, I gave her enough space in the afternoon so that she gets as much time alone as possible.

I made her some food then walked and found blood on the sheets and a razor blade on the nightstand.

She had her eyes shut!

I was now panicking. I shook her a couple of times until she opened her eyes. I thought she was dead so I took a huge sigh.

Me: You hurt yourself

I said looking at the wrist, it had cuts on it.

Me: Why are you hurting yourself?

She still didn't say anything, now I was getting worried ever since she arrived she hasn't even said one word. Not even an expected "leave me alone."

I got my first aid kit then went over to her again and cleaned the cuts.

She kept wincing in pain.

Me: I'm sorry. I promise it will be over soon.

Her: God hates me

I looked at her, she was looking in space.

Lost, uncertain, pained.

Me: He doesn't, but I promise. I will find the person that did this.

She turned her head slowly and finally looked at me.

Her: Why am I here?

Me: I know that things have been really sour between us. But I'd be damned if anything would happen to you.

I bandaged her wrist then saw tears running down her cheeks.

Her: you should've seen the blood, her eyes...

Me: Shh, don't even think about it please.

Her: She died hating me because of what I did to you, it's my fault! Nkuli, I'm the one that got us where we are!

Me: Don't blame yourself.

She cried in my arms till her phone rang. It was an unknown caller. I looked at her, she gave me the go ahead to answer. .

"Hey Thuto." said a woman who sounded like she was white.

Me: Thuto is currently unavailable

Her: Oh please let her know I'm calling concerning the house matter please.

I hung up and looked at her.

Me: Some lady calling about a house.

Her: Oh okay.

I let it slide then begged her to eat with me at the kitchen.

My dad called saying he's on his way here, I couldn't hide Thuto from him so I'll just introduce her as my artist. . . .

[Thuto]

After eating, I didn't have quite alot. I went to take a shower then dressed up in short pj's then threw in my night gown.

Nkululeko was trying to keep me out of the bedroom but I took the bloody sheets and put them in the laundry basket then took out clean ones with his help, we went to the lounge where he put on an action movie because he knew I loved such.

Him: Chillie.

Me: Hm?

Him: I want you to go on tour with me.

I kept quiet.

I didn't know what to say atleast not now. I still had a lot of things to do here like making money and get myself that house.

Him: if you're worried about expenses don't worry I got it.

I still didn't say anything.

Him: try and think about it will you?

Me: I can't.

Him: Why not?

There was a Buzz at the gate.

Him: Excuse me.

He got up and went to open.

Then after a minute or two I heard him talk to his dad. I turned around and our eyes met.

Lord knows I wasn't expecting this...

38

[Thuto]

Bozini walked in with his hands in the pocket dressed in all black.

They stood by the entrance of the sitting room.

I swallowed the cement lump on my throat and eyed him then back at the action on TV.

Nkuli: uhm...Thuto this is my dad, baba this is Thuto.

Bozini: I know her...hi again, gorgeous.

My heart started beating way out of my chest, I got nervous.

Nkuli: You know her? But how?

Zweli: that's not why I'm here...and now that Thuto is here can we please talk sisi I looked at him and got up from the couch then we headed to the kitchen and sat on the high stools.

Nkuli: what's up?

Zweli: it's about Nomvuzo... I know the chap that killed her.

I widened my eyes and he was quite firm in his words.

Me: h-how do you know?

He opened his laptop and he made us watch it.

I saw Uche and two police officers they were talking and their plan was to bring me down.

I was shocked! Why would he want to do this to me?

Tears fell off my eyes. I wiped them till he took it back. .

Nkuli: So this is the Uche?

I nodded my head. Zweli was busy on his laptop.

Nkuli: Yaz baba kwangathi ngingaya manje ngimhlanganise nabaphantsi

Bozini: Bazohlangana mntanam, bese bazomjikisa.

Nkuli: I think we need to deal with this.

Me: No! You can't I mean...

Zweli: No? My niece was murdered

Me: She was my bestfriend too

Nkuli: Thuto, we can't trust the cops.

Me: Then what are we going to do?

Bozini: I have my boys holding him captive as we speak.

Nkuli: Dad I thought you were done with all that?

Bozini: it's coming in handy now don't you think?

Nkuli: But I'm not a murderer

Bozini: Suit yourself...Thuto get dressed

Me: What? Where are we going?

Bozini: I wouldn't wanna ruin the surprise miss tough cookie.

Nkuli: No! What the fuck? Dad, Thuto is traumatized enough now!

Me: It's fine.

I got up and went to the bedroom. I was really curious.

Fascinated!

I found my black Nike tracksuits then wore sneakers then tied my weave then followed after them to a car. . . .

[Nkululeko]

My dad was driving and in 15 minutes we arrived at what he said was Uche:s place.

There were 3 more black cars parked in the yard.

We got out the car and walked inside to the sitting room and there was this Uche piece of shit. I wanted to choke him.

NOW!

Dad: Boys

Guys: Sho Boss.

Dad: Hey!

Uche was quiet with his head downcast.

I got really nervous now as this was so shady.

Dad: Uche nja!

He slowly lifted his head and saw me.

Him: Chillie...

Bozini: Haibo ubizwe yimina.

Me: Ukuthi wena Uche what is your problem? What did she do to you?

Dad: Boys, what was he up to?

Guy1: oh boss simthole ephuma bekungathi khona la iyakhona lenyoni

Dad: Eh ub'uyaphi ndoda?

He asked sitting down and folding his arms.

Uche: Just let me know please, I already have a flight to Nigeria. I swear I will be out of your way.

Dad: What are you saying? So who must pay for your sins? Thuto?

Uche: I didn't say that.

Dad: So what are you saying?



Uche: Release me at once!

Me: You must be fucken crazy if you think you're going to double cross my family, and get away with it?

Dad: Serious...yaz uyasijwayela wena?

Me: ai baba akasijwayeli, akasazi uyasisukela nje

Dad: So you want to do the honours?

Me: With pleasure Bozini.

I walked over with force and kicked his chest with my boots.

He fell over tied on the chair... . . .

[Thuto]

I watched as Nkululeko beat Uche up. I glared at him while he hurt him, literally hurting him.

All that Uche was feeling physically that's what I was feeling emotionally, spiritually. I was destroyed body and soul beyond repair.

Bozini stopped his son from killing Uche because he was really going for it now

emotionally he was invested to physically ravage.

I was watching sitting on the couch.

Nkuli disappeared to the bathroom, I guess because his hands were bloody.

Bozini took a dovetail v-shaped metal cutter and he cut Uche's tongue. He was shrieking and his voice made my ears bleed.

I couldn't watch, this was too much for my eyes.

Bozini: Angiwa funi amadoda akhuluma ngathi abafazi.

This was the ultimate punishment.

Uche was screaming in agony, crying for help till the tongue was chopped out.

Nkuli came back and sat next to me.

Bozini: Nkosazana, would you like to partake?

Me: Uhm...

Nkuli: You don't have-

Me: I'll do it.

I stood up and one of the guys gave me a cocked gun. I looked at it, it was very heavy then I actually thought.

I looked at Uche, I looked into his teary eyes pleading for mercy.

Me: I hope hell accepts you, because I don't think the devil would be able to accommodate another form in his own palace.

Bozini: Amen.

Uche kept mumbling sound, I couldn't hear him but any way I just wanted to get over and done with this.

The anger I had was building in and clouding my mind and every tissue in my body. All the bad things this man did to me just came back like they all happened yesterday.

Me: This one is for my bestfriend, Bitch!

I pulled the trigger 3 times doing so I cried and dropped the gun then ran out.

Nkuli caught up and grabbed my arm. I couldn't push him away. I was too weak to do so.

I cried louder and louder holding onto his jacket. He pulled me back when I was getting calm.

Me: I killed him.

Him: He got what he deserved, now don't cry....

Me: He's dead... what if he haunts me?

Him: Shhh baby it will all be okay, don't worry about it.

He held me once again then we walked to the car.

He opened the door for me then I got inside.

Him: I'll go and check if my dad is coming

Me: Okay.

He walked inside. I waited for about 10 minutes then he came back and got in the drivers seat and started the car. It seemed we were leaving without Bozini so I didn't ask any questions. I let him drive us back to his house. .

Him: I'm gonna book you a session. I think you should talk to someone and get help.

Me: How will that help?

Him: You won't realize it now but you do need it.

Me: Really?

Him: yes I'll go with you if you want to.

Me: I don't think I'm ready yet.

Him: Whenever you're ready.

He sped through the streets in silence. He kept looking at me through the rearview mirror.

Me: Please say whatever you want to say...

Him: I didn't know you and my dad knew each other.

Me: I knew him through Uche.

Him: Oh?

Me: I didn't know he was your dad.

Him: Hmm okay.

Me: Nkululeko just come out with it already!

Him: Did something happen between the two of you?

Me: Something like what?

Him: Nevermind.

Me: If you're asking if I slept with him then NO.

Him: I said nevermind.

I kept quiet and ended up falling asleep in the backseat, I was drained....

[Nkululeko]

I didn't know what to think but I trusted her to tell me that she didn't sleep with him, at the same time I had my doubts.

I couldn't help it especially because she was under the spell of Uche. I didn't want to think about it alot, I just told myself to believe her.

We arrived at my house and she was asleep. I got out of the car and drew her cautiously out the back then carried her to her room and laid her in the bed.

I looked at how peaceful she was then went out. My dad told me that they were going to get rid of Uche's body and that everything was taken care of.

I wasn't worry because he has a good team behind him so he must have everything under control.

As I took bottled water from the fridge my phone rang. . It was Jeannie, I looked at the screen and battled with myself whether to answer or not.

I didn't answer, I just put it on silent mode then gulped down my water at once and squashed the bottle with my one hand. I was stressed so I decided to go and work it all out in my mini gym. . . .

[Thuto]

In the morning I woke up and was feeling very heavy. My body felt like I was dragging a huge truck from behind. I went to take a bath then brushed my teeth. My red weave was starting to bore me, I needed a new style.

When I was done I looked at my cuts on my wrist. I soaked the bandage and the sheets that were bloody in the tub. When I was about to get dressed my phone rang. I haven't been checking it lately. I took it and it was an unknown number. .

Me: Hello?

Detective: Good morning, may I please speak to Miss Thuto Mokgale.

Me: Who's this?

Detective: I'm Detective Shobede, I'm the new detective that will be dealing with Nomvuzo Ndima's cold case. Can you please come to the Police Station as soon as you can.

I dressed up with no intention of looking good then descended downstairs. Nkululeko was not there.

Me: Nkuli!

There was no sign of him anywhere. I sat on the kitchen stools and went through my social media and just checked out somethings there then went through my fan page, it was

always refreshing to see people saying positive things about me.

"Hey" Nkululeko said walking in with his steamy upper body and trackpants.

Take me now! Me: I have to be somewhere please open the gate

Him: oh, uyaphi?

Me: Police station.

Him: Should i take you or-

Me: Don't worry about it.

He nodded and opened for me. I took my bag then headed out.

After meeting up with the detective he was questioning me, especially about that night. I told him my whereabouts, he went on and on about the Uche issue and he promised something that was way impossible.... Finding the killer.

I set up a meeting later with the lady who was selling me the house, I checked it out again over and over.

i asked questions and I was clear on that part. My bank account wasn't as healthy but on my next gig it was promisinga for me to pay the deposit.



I didn't sign as yet since I was a bit preoccupied and needed more advise but I didn't want loans and debts countless of them.

So I was going to do this all by myself step by step.

When the meeting was all done I recieved a call from an unknown number.

Me: 'low?

Caller: Hey Thuto, it's Zweli.

Me: Oh hey...

Him: Can we meet if it's possible?

Me: Uhm...okay?

Him: where would you like to meet?

Me: I'm around Rosebank

Him: Lets meet at the Grill House.

I agreed and sighed, saving his number.

When I arrived at the Grill House, he was already there having a glass of beer and there was a pretty cocktail, so I thought that was for me.

Me: Hi.

Him: Hey.

I sat down facing him, and tried smiling.

Him: How are you?

I sighed.

Me: I'm a mess. I can't imagine losing...

I sighed and swallowed, realising I'm about to vent.

Me: How are you?

Him: It's okay I'm listening.

Me: Not now...but how are you?

Him: I'm okay. I hope you don't mind that I ordered for you already.

I shook my head nervously and checked my time piece and looked at him

Him: Look, I know you and I actually met before. Nkululeko is my son which makes it a little bit awkward but there's nothing we can do about it. I'm glad nothing happened between us. I just want our relationship to continue being as good as it is.

Me: And what kind of relationship do we have?

Him: This friendly one we have. I for one didn't know you were the girl my son was talking about.

Me: We're no longer together, he is just being nice to me because of the Nomvuzo situation. But as soon as the police are done with the flat. I'll be going back.

Him: What happened?

Me: He's mad about the pregnancy. I guess I messed up the whole relationship because I was keeping things from him you know...

He kept quiet and sipped his drink. I sipped mines too.

Him: I can see he still loves you, the way he looks at you, how he talks and acts around you.

I must not like Nkululeko the boss at BMR. He is very harsh.

I giggled and looked at him. I could see now where Nkuli got the looks because damn this man was sizzling, I was busy looking at his lips, then his muscles.

If he wasn't Nkuli's dad I was going to treat him to good things.

Zweli: Were you able to sleep last night?

Me: Knowing my abuser is dead, I managed to get some sleep thank you.

Him: I know it must have not been easy to do what you did.

Me: Trust me he made it all easy for me, after everything he has done to me I'm just glad it's all over.

Him: You do know that I'm here for you. If you need anything ngikhona. uBaba ukhona.

Me: Thank you dad.

We both chuckled and sipped our drinks.....

[Nkululeko]

I had just finished mastering Chillie's track at my house and I texted Sixo about it and we were to meet tomorrow at the studio.

Now when I was still busy in studio with my own stuff I recieved a call from Nomvuzo's Dad.

Him: Bengicela uze uzosilanda sise bus station mina nomama.

Me: Ngisendleleni.

I dropped the call then took my car keys. I can't have them sleeping here especially with Thuto around, I'll just take them to my mom to handle them, I've got work to do.

When I arrived at the by station they were really there waiting for me.

They had luggage with them. I drove them to my mother's house in Sandton Benmore

and hoped she doesn't mind at all.

Malume: Yaz angikholwa nje umntanam ayofela emanyaleni.

I didn't know what to say. I hooted outside my mother's house and the gate opened.

When we got out the car, Donald came outside holding Sibahle's hand, his daughter who was eating ice-cream.

Donald: Sanibonani...Sho Nkululeko

Me: Awe Don.

I went to the boot and got their bags.

Donald: kwenzakalani? Me: ukhona umama?

Don: hai usemsebenzini

Me: Okay laba ke ngu mama no baba ka Nomvuzo, I'm sure you know Nomvuzo right?

Don: Oh ya...rings a bell.

Me: Yebo, umama uzoba accomdate-a

Don: I dont know anything about this.

Me: I'm sure my mom does.

I lied

Don: Okay ngenani.

Sibahle: Bhuti

Me: Gello my baby.

I kissed her forehead and got the bags ngazibeka endlini.

Me: I gotta go to work, sorry about this Don.

Him: No problem

Me: Bye Sibahle.

She smiled and waved at me. I walked out and got in my car driving off.

I arrived at the house and found Thuto busy on her phone with earphones on. She didn't notice me so I proceeded to the bedroom.

I took off my shirt and shoes then strutted down and pat her shoulder.

She turned to look at me and took off one earpiece.

Me: Can we talk?

Her: About?

Me: Imma need your full attention

She took another one off then looked at me as I sat down on the couch not so far from her.

Me: Thuto I want us to fix things.

Her: Things?

Me: Our relationship

She sighed.

I looked at her, she got busy on her phone a little then put it down.

Her: I want us to fix our relationship too but it won't be the same.

Me: Oh meaning?

Her: I'm not ready. I have a lot going on and us dating is not my plan

Me: I thought you loved me.

Her: I do... I do love you but you pushed me away.

Me: I was still mad about the-

Her: You're my boss and let it stick to that. I don't want our personal issues affecting the quality of our work.

I sighed and looked at her, she was very serious.

Her: We shouldn't have been together in the first place. So can we just work on BMR to be the baddest out of all labels and just give in a hundred percent. All I want to do now is focus on work, nothing else.

I saw a faint smile on her face. She sounded determined and I didn't want to force matters.

I guess maybe it would do us no harm to pretend like nothing ever happened. Though I don't think I would keep up because I still loved her.

BUT she's been through hell, maybe that break will do her good.

Me: Okay, fine.

Her: Are you done with my song?

Me: Yes I'm done.

Her: Can I listen to it, please.

Me: Come.

We walked to the studio upstairs and sat on the chairs near the equipment and I played it.

She bobbed her head with a bright smile on her face and teary eyes. Not rapping along but just listening.

Her: That song means so much to me. I love what you did, good job.

Me: I don't do good, I do greater than great.

Her: Very funny! Do best please, I want it out soon.

She stood up and walked away.



I continued with what I was doing before my uncle and his wife disturbed me. . . .

[Thuto]

I was happy with my song so I decided to sit down on my bed and called MamJay, my sisters must be back from school. I missed them.

Gontse was the one to answer the phone.

Her: Ous'Thuto!

Me: hello my baby okae

Her: Ke teng. My birthday is tomorrow. Oh damn and I completely forgot!

It was also Nkuli's birthday.

I'm not his girl so I wasn't worried about that, minus a problem of getting him a gift.

Me: oh shame nanas I'll send MamJabu money to get you some cake and nice things neh.

Her: Okay I wanted you to be here.

Me: You know I'm working akere.

Her: We can't wait to come live with you we're so excited.

Me: Okae Tshiamo?

Her: Tshiamo oskolong.

I checked the time, it was 5PM

Me: Since from neng Tshiamo ale skolong at this time?

Gontse: Ke oo wakena.

Me: Give her the phone.

Tshiamo: Hello.

Me: Tshiamo?

Her: ausThuto

Me: Otswa kae?

Her: Extra classes, ke gone retswang Me: oh okay, I was checking up on you guys, I miss you.

A tear dropped from my eye. I really did miss them, I was even worried about Tshiamo.

She's no longer that little, she's growing up. I know she was not telling the truth about classes.

I've been there and I've done that, I didn't want history repeating itself and have MamJabu dealing with a rebellious teenager.

I was scared, I don't want her to through what I'm going through and what I've been through.

We had a chat then I sent through money to MamJabu. I checked my emails and I received alot about work. Rehearsals and the one that stood out for me was an interview at 2 radio stations.

Eve must be doing a really good job, but I guess I still had to find my own manager to manage me. I was never ready, now was the time to be fully introduced and people get to know me and what I'm all about.

I was nervous about that. I took off my shoes then responded to the emails, 6 gigs all week, booked for mini concertd in the next 2 weeks I was to travel to Durban. Now I was really excited...

I knew Sixo was going to be there too with me so we get to promote our song as well.

At least, out of all things that failed in my life something was working out and was working out perfectly and that was my career...

40

[Thuto]

The following day I woke up early since I slept early. I went to brush my teeth and wash my face first. I took my pack of cigarettes then went out for a smoke, I sat by the pool and let the morning breeze smack my face.

Nkululeko came with his weed geh yoh that shit smells worse than cigarettes!

Him: Me.

Me: Hey.

He joined me and asked for a lighter.

I gave it to him then he baked.

Him: How did you sleep?

I looked at him like he's crazy.

Him: What?

Me: Nothing.

We were in silence for a few seconds.

Me: Happy birthday.

He smiled at me.

Him: Care to join me for a swim?

Me: I can't swim

I said dialling MamJabu's number.

Him: Please.

He said grabbing my arm.

Me: Js whoa!

MamJabu answered. "Sambona ngane yam" I laughed at her.

Nkuli: Stand up.

I nodded my head and he let go of me. .

Me: MamJay okae

Her: Ngikhona sisi

Me: uyithole imali?

Her: Yebo sisi Gontse told me you said you were gonna send some money

Me: Kopa go bua le Gontse.

Her: Okay.

Gontse: OusThuto

Me: happy birthday baby girl

Her: aah thank you!

I laughed. My sister and this English!

Me: I love you okay

Her: I love you too

Me: did you pray?

Her: yes I did pray

Me: Very good then enjoy your day neh.

I hung up and put my phone in between my thighs on the chair.

Nkuli: Come don't worry you won't drown.

Me: What if I do?

Him: I got you.

I stripped off the pjs and was left with my bumshort I didn't have a bra on so I just held my boobs and got in the water.

Nkuli: Why are you hiding?

Me: I'm not hiding.

I got on his back and held on to him.

Him: Usaba amanzi.

Me: Unlike you

Him: What do you mean?

Me: Nothing.

Him: Ngizok'wisa mina.

He wanted to throw me inside the water and the water was like just above my boobs.

Me: Nkuli! You're not being funny.

We got to the other side and I sat on the concrete step.

Him: Ufihlelani! It's not like I haven't seen them before

He forcefully removed my hand from my boobs.

Him: These look nice.

He said touching them...

Me: Ha.a!

I yanked off his hands.

Him: Come on give me a break here it's my birthday.

Me: So manje, ke kena kae?

He chuckled and stole a kiss. He looked at me in the eyes and he held my waist, nearing his face and his lips, finally resting them on mine.

He kissed me sweetly and gently and I ended up responding.

It felt so right, the butterflies inside my tummy rejoiced in great triumph. I don't know about the triumph part but it's been a long while since I ever felt this way.

We broke the kiss and made eye contact.

Him: I love you.

Me: I know.

Him: Baby, I want you back.

Me: I know... but can you just give me time.

Him: Time?

Me: I just need time. I love you too don't get me wrong but rushing into things will just make them worse.

Him: Okay...but just know that I love you and only you.

I smiled and we shared a warm hug I missed him.

Him: We have to be in studio by 12.

Me: Okay come I'll make the birthday breakfast.

We got out of the pool then went back inside. . . .

[Nkululeko]

We left later on for work and we waited for Sixo to pitch.

Me: I was thinking about your EP maybe we should start working on it.

Her: I agree I think I want more for myself now. I want to hear more from me.



Me: Great attitude.

The door opened and Jeannie walked in. I wasn't expecting her, but I was praying that she doesn't cause any trouble.

Jeannie: Hmm...is this why you're not answering my calls?

Me: Hello to you too

Jeannie: Don't mess with me Big Mac! Really? So you decide that you're going to sleep with me then avoid me? Is it because you're back with her?

Thuto looked at me, then back at her.

Me: uhm...Jeann-

Jeannie: I thought you loved me

Me: Loved you?

Jeannie: Clearly I was wrong. Wow! I'm such a fool.

Thuto stood up and took out cigarettes from her bag.

Me: Baby- She walked out and I was left with Jeannie.

Me: Was that really necessary?

Her: of course it is. I'm a woman I have needs too.

Me: I thought you made it clear that we are just friends and nothing more than that.

Her: Just friends? Really? You slept with me.

Me: I know that Jean, but I thought it was no strings attached.

Her: Well, I'm sorry that I fell in love with you then. I'm sorry!

She had tears in her eyes then walked out.

I breathed out loud with my eyes closed then my phone rang. .

Me: Mama

Her: Hey wena yini le emzini wam?!

Me: What are you talking about?

Her: uzoletha abantu bakini here in my house what were you thinking?

Me: Sorry Ma, I thought you wouldn't mind.

Her: I do mind! I'm not married to your father! Angibazi labantu and for them to sleep in my house is a total no!

I sighed and pinched my nose bridge in distress.

Her: You better tell your father to accommodate them

Me: Ma please, just a couple of days

Her: it better not take longer than I anticipate, this is not a hotel!

She hung up on me and I tossed my phone on the table. Not even happy birthday?

Just then the door opened and Sixo entered.

Him: Big Mac!

Me: Yow 'ssup.

We fist bumped and he sat down next to me.

Him: Issue your birthday why you look tired man.

Me: Women.

He laughed.

Him: what now?

Me: I don't want to even get into details man lets just work.

Where's Chillie?

Him: She's outside.....

[Thuto]

When we were done for the day we left for Nkululeko's surprise turn up. I bet Eve and Fleece were behind it. Because when we arrived alot of people were present, the media was there too.

I went over to OJ and Fleece for some drinks.

OJ: So Chillie when are we expecting an album from you?

Me: Not any time soon hey.

Fleece: Y'all should collaborate with Ivy.

Oh Ivy was that girl Nomvuzo and I went to listen to at the session when I met Nkululeko formally.

Me: I'd like that

"Hello y'all" there she was in her outrageous outfit.

She came to peck my lips I didn't even know her to that level.

Ivy: You look gorge!

Lol I didn't even look that nice since I come from work.

She went over to the guys, hugged them and sat down.

Eve was on the stage with a mic in hand.

Eve: Ladies and gentlemen may I have your attention please!

Ivy: Here comes the long boring speeches.

I looked at her, she had a tongue ring and an eyebrow piercing.

She reminded me of Nomvuzo a little bit.

Eve indeed made a long speech I yawned.

Ivy: Yoh baby ha re lo robala retlatsoga laata.

I giggled.

Me: Neh?

Her: Yoh! want a drink?

Me: Please.

We got up and went to the bar.

Her: Chillie. I heard your raps babe

wa rocka maan.

Me: Dankie, lewena you're flames.

Her: Yeah-yeah.... eh bar man rekopa tequila and two bottles of champagne.

Barman put the alcohol in the bucket of ice

Him: Three grand.

She gave her card and punched in the pin.

Her: What's your real name Chillie?

Me: Thuto

Her: I'm Rebaone nice to meet a badass rapper finally!

I laughed.

Me: OJ and Sixo are badass!

Her: They are not women.

She had a point.

She paid and we left to our seats and had our drinks.

When Eve was finally done we sang the happy birthday song for Nkuli.

Ivy: How old are you!

Nkululeko: Old enough to be your papa!

We all laughed.

Ivy: Yoh o phapha gampe oo!

We got entertained by the strippers, giving us lap dances I swear I didn't mind I was just touching those fat asses!

Ivy was busy wasting her money.

Her: Kanti why olengisa matsogo nje... tshwara.

She gave me a chunk of money damn so I must throw this at them?

Yoh I had no choice but to do that I mean their also making their money. We had shots on their flat tummies now this was life!!! Nkululeko came up to us. Ivy: hey grandpa They hugged. Nkuli: hey you He said looking at me and sat down next to me and I looked at him. Nkuli: I'm sorry Chillie Me: no don't bother shame, don't Him: how am I supposed to have fun when you are mad at me Me: I'm not mad at you, I'm just kind of surprised that you want to be with me but keep on fucking other chicks, I fail to understand. Him: I'm sorry Chillie Me: no dont apologize I'm just done with you Him: what do you mean? Me: I don't

want you,I swear that girl is gonna expose your fucken ass to the media and tell them you're fucking all your artists Him: but that's not true Me: I don't care shame,like I said I wanna focus on my work nothing else Ivy: hello! This is not the place yago bua ka mmereko...Chillie! Me: enjoy your party birthday boy . I got up as Ivy grabbed my hand to stand up and we went to the dance floor then headed to the toilets,I wanted to pee Ivy: yeeees that's my sooong! There was some track playing I didn't know it but she kept moving her waist and fixing her hair. Her: yoh Chillie your lipstick. She said perking my lips and rubbed her lips on mines.I loved this girl already,she had that thing! she was even hot. Her: yoh hle I'm craving dick I looked at her Her: keng? Me: there are alot of guys in this club Her: no babatla go ngcengiwa hai suka! I laughed and shook my head I was a little horny too. Her: mara oteng mos She kissed me,I swear this girl was into me ,I kissed her too,till we got in one of the toilets and locked the door.She kept grabbing my ass and undressed me. I sat on the lid and she went down on me,moving her tongue ring in me,twisting and twirling. I mourned and pressed her head and let her to penetrate even deeper.She was doing her magic till I returned the favour.She kept grabbing her boobs and mourned even louder. Our lips met again and we kissed when we broke it we both giggled and got dressed. She kept praising and worshipping my body. Me: girl you're crazy Ivy: why do we have to get dick when we can entertain ourselves

Me: you can't be serious Her: ke serious ntja mme,next time we should go and do some dildo and lingerie shopping Me: of course Her: I've always wanted a pink one Me: sies maan Reba Her: I heard it works wonders We laughed out loud and fixed our selves then walked out Nkululeko was with his buddies. I texted Ntando to come get us later,I don't think he'd be able to drive us back.I put my phone in my boobs then zipped my leather jacket and chilled with the guys.My knees were now weak,from all the alcohol I had we took pictures and videos while mingling. I just wasn't worried about a thing....



42

[Nkululeko]

Thuto was chilling with the crew, I checked the time and it was 1AM.I went over to her.

Me: Thuto I think we should go now She tried standing up but wasn't as steady when walking.

Ivy: Aw shem Chillies, setse otsamayam?

Thuto: Yeah hey I'll see you around sweetie.

They pecked then I held her by the waist as we walked out.

Ntando was already there so he took us home.

The boys promised to bring my car and the left over cake in the morning. It was a nice big CDJ cake mixer and a Vinyl so it was enough for everyone.

I helped Thuto in her room and let her sleep. I went to my room then threw myself on the bed. .

In the afternoon when I woke up Thuto wasn't around. I guess she already left for work.

I went to take a shower then dressed up in jeans and a white muscle t-shirt.I put on my gold chains and rollie then rocked my white Yeezys.

Downstairs, I went to look for something to eat and found food in the microwave.

I smiled.

“I gotta wife her”, I said taking my food and started eating.

My car and cake arrived before My phone could ring.

Me: Baba

Him: Where are you?

Me: Unjani?

Him: Nkululeko?

I sighed.

Him: I want us to talk man.

Me: Oh okay

Him: Meet me at Melrose Arch

Me: Okay.

We hung up and I ate finish then took my Audi car keys.

I stopped at the barbershop first I got a haircut then drove to Melrose, wasn't really far from there.

When I parked my car my dad was coming out of his. I got out and we shoulder bumped as we got closer.

We walked in the restaurant and ordered. I got dessert instead since I ate back at the house.

Him: I thought we came here to eat?

Me: Nggihambe ngidlile.

Him: Thuto must be taking good care of you.

Me: She is.

Him: Y'all fixed things?

I sighed and cleared my throat. Me: Jeannie just decided to ruin things for me.

Him: What happened?

Me: I had sex with Jeannie and she showed up yesterday in studio and decided to drop the bomb in front of Thuto.

Him: And what did Thuto say?

Me: She was hurt I guess but never showed it, she was acting all tough on me telling me she wants to focus on work.

Him: That's messed up.

Me: I just wanted us to fix things, but it's like she wants to pretend nothing ever happened between us.

Him: Nkuli uyangixaka.

Me: Ngani bab

Him: Into mawuyithanda uyayilwela, I don't know what's wrong with you kodwa ke you need to wake up or else someone will take her away, and I swear you'll regret it for the rest of your life.

Me: She wants time dad. I don't wanna force her into something she doesn't want to do.

Him: Okay man but just don't give up...push. it was dumb of you to be sleeping with Jeanie while you want to be with Thuto.

We ate and spoke about something else, like Nomvuzo and her funeral. How things were gonna happen but not that we were sure of anything. . . .

[Thuto]

I had just come from a concert in Newtown, I was performing there with Sixo.

It was lit, I enjoyed being on stage in front of such a huge crowd and I felt good even though i was so damn nervous. It had so much fun!

When I was done from there I dashed off quickly to the radio studio of Primedia at 702 for my interview.

When I arrived I was sent through after drinking my bottle of water.

Zeelo was the one to interview me, at a different station in 702. She was asking basic things I answered confidently.

Then she went to the deeper parts of my life like my family. I just answered what I could some things I wasn't really comfortable answering but all that was about to be revealed soon I promised.

"I'm an artist and I believe that when I finally feel ready to write about it I'll be open to answer" I answered.

Zeelo: So we're about to take in your calls, make sure to dial that number we'll be back after a min."

We went on a break and she looked at me.

We went on about my music till I was all done. We took pictures with them then they were posted .

Ntando drove me to a restaurant in Melville. I got there and just had chocolate muffins and raspberry juice.

When I checked my instagram Ivy had commented: "You slayed darling".

An inbox from her came through.

Her: "I'm at 27 Boxes, where are you"?

Me: 7th Avenue.

Her: "Gimme your number." I gave them to her and she called me 5 minutes later, telling me she was coming so I guess it wasn't far.

She walked in wearing denim shorts and a croptop without a bra. She took off her shades as she approached me.

Me: The Ivy.

Her: The Chillie.

I stood up and we hugged and pecked on the lips.

Her: hee kea go bona ware kena ka Shumaya.

I laughed as we sat down. I was wearing all white white tank top, white ripped skinny jeans, and white Jordans. I guess that's why she said that?

Me: Wena waphapha! Obatang fa?

Her: I went to order a weave weitsi there's this one I loved and bare ditlo nna teng next week.

Me: oh okay I also need a new hairstyle.

Her: Red hair suits you.

Me: Dankie.

She ate some of my cake and looked at me.

Her: You look familiar you know...

Me: Serious?

Her: Where are you from?

Me: Zeerust.

Her: High school?

Me: Motswaneng Sec

Her: I knew it! Le nna I used to attend that school!

We both got really excited.

We started chatting about that and the teachers. How cool was this? Super awesome!

She was just a year older than me.

While we were sitting my phone rang and it was Nkululeko.

Me: Askies can I take this...

I answered.

Me: Nkululeko?

Him: Yoh since from when ungibiza ngo Nkululeko?

Me: Isn't that your name Him: it is, angikwayele nje. I was listening to the interview and I must say for the first one you handled it like a boss that you are baby I'm so proud of you.

I was blushing and smiling like a retard.

Me: Oh that's sweet. I appreciate that.

Him: And thank you for ukudla.

Me: Really Nkuli?

Him: Hawu ngingasa bongi...

Me: You're welcome.

Him: I wish I attended the concert. I'm sorry I had to rush of about the Nomvuzo matter.

Me: No problem.

Him: But I know you killed it.

Like why all of a sudden this man had so much confidence in me? He was being so damn sweet.

Me: I have to go, I'll see you later.

Him: Sure thing.

I dropped the call and Rebaone was ordering some food then looked at me.

Her: So

Advertisement

you are really dating Big Mac?

Me: I was.



Her: I thought it was just a silly rumour. Mara why not?  
Wababa.

Me: Kante ga bare ke Chillies ba ra goreng!

We laughed and high fived.

Ntando came to our table.

Him: Thuto, can you please release me?

Me: What's wrong?

Him: My child is admitted in hospital, I just received a call.

Me: Oh okay Ntando, you can dr-

Ivy: Noo it's fine...you can go handsome.

Ntando: Thank you.

He rushed out.

Me: Handsome? Really Ivy?

Her: This man is hot damn! And he's your driver?

Me: Hahaha yes he's my driver!

Her: O mo jele?

Me: Hai sies maan what's up with you?

She laughed revealing her tongue ring.

When we were finished she got in her car. She seemed loaded, I mean, she was well off from home and her parents were loaded too so I guess it's a bonus that she's doing something for herself.

She dropped me off at Fourways mall and i walked the rest of the way.

When I arrived Nkuli's cars were all there (three of them) so he was home.

I walked inside the house and the music was so freaken loud. He was singing while cooking in the kitchen with his shirt off.

Me: Hey!

He turned around and looked at me with a smile!

Me: I'm sure batho bare ke spotong moo such noise  
Nkululeko?!

He chuckled and ignored me making even more noise like I was encouraging him.

Him: Sound proof I'm sure you didn't hear anything from outside.

Oh yeah, come to think of it....

Me: Such a liar!

I went to my room and took off my clothes then went for a shower. I took out my wig then let my natural hair rise in its curly rich beauty.

I went to wash my hands then went to the kitchen again and my favourite song "Fall For Your Type" by Jamie Foxx and Drake was on.

I sang along and watched him.

Him: You look tired.

Me: I am I had to walk from the mall all the way

He eyed me once then back at his pots.

Him: Why? Where is Ntando?

Me: his child is admitted in hospital shame, I had to let him go.

Him: Then why didn't you call me to come get you?

Me: Didn't think about it but I'm here any way.

He kept quiet.

"I just can't explain this shit at all...fall for your type... So who am I to judge you on the past girl, I bet there's a reason for it all, you said that you're nothing like the last girl... I just pray that you don't let me down right now it's too late, I'm already yours..." he sang.

He had a really nice voice just then I remembered he did say he used to sing when he was younger, playing a piano.

Me: What are you making?

Him: Come see.

I got off my chair and went to the stove. There was mix masala fela ya go tshwarisa maala.

Me: What's this?

Him: It's an Italian pasta dish.

I laughed. "And what's this?" I asked pointing at the soup in the pot.

Him: That's brown onion soup

Me: So you just added water mntasekhaya?

He rolled his hazel brown eyes. I stuck my tongue out and giggled. Something was burning in the oven.

Me: What's that smell?

Him: Oh shit!

He hurried to the oven and I swear the meat was chard.

He switched it off and burnt his fingers.

I laughed. The theatrics!

Him: I was trying to make something nice for you.

I smiled and shook my head, this was so sweet in my eyes. I appreciated the efforts.

Me: Shame, what are we doing with all this waste?

Him: I think we should get dogs.

Me: You should get dogs, not me after all you'll be all alone burning more food.

Him: You're not being funny.

I laughed and took a picture of him holding that pan with the gloves.

Me: Aww

Him: Yaz uyaphapha ngobubi.

Me: At least I'm ugly, you burn food!

Him: Zi results z'oo ngqangqa be 2000 ezi.

Me: Ore mang ke le 2000 oswabe?

He put the tray on the counter and took off his glove.

Me: Shame askies your whole dish is messed up.

He switched off the stove, he looked so disappointed his face was priceless.

Me: Askies papa...

He made a puppy face.

Me: Let's go buy the dogs geh they'll eat your food at least.

Him: You serious?

Me: Yeah. I might need a little company too when I get to my house I'll be bored

Him: You're really buying a new house?

Me: Yes (smiles) my sisters will be living with me next yea It's gonna take time than I actually thought but by next year I'll be moving in my own house.

Him: I'm so proud of you, you know that?

Me: You say that a lot!

Him: I'm serious. I want you to understand that I am.

Me: Okay well are we getting the dogs or what?

Him: Go get dressed then sihambe... they're in for a lovely house warming.

Me: No pitbulls!

Him: You'll make orders in your own house.

I rolled my eyes then went to get dressed in a lazy flowy red dress and fluffy slippers, my feet hurt. I combed my messy hair and tied a tight bun.

"Thuto! What's the hold up"! He yelled.

Me: yes I'm coming!

I walked out the room and he was already dressed in his shirt. His fresh haircut made the statement.

Him: ubheken'? I rolled my eyes as we got in the car.

I looked for music in his cubby hole and found Ivy's Album. I put it on as he started the car, driving off.

Him: Ivy.

Me: What about her?

Him: You should collaborate.

Me: I'm looking forward to that.

He looked at me. I was all smiling.

Him: What's up with you and her?

Me: She's my friend

Him: Didn't take y'all 2 hours to be close neh.

Me: Mister, qhuba daai deng otswe ko nna.

Him: Hehe!

He focused on the road and kept looking at me, I just adjusted the seat I was exhausted from the day I had...



42

[Thuto]

We arrived at the pet shop and I was in love with the English Bull Dog puppy, it was too cute, it was honey gold and white.

Nkululeko wanted a pitbull but I was able to convince him not to since he's always on the road. He got a smiliar breed too and bought every thing we would need to take good care of them then we walked to the car.

I named mines Millie. I also suggested names for Nkuli's dog.

Him: What's his name?

Me: Jeannie.

He kept quiet and looked at the road ahead.

Him: I don't know what you're trying to do.

Me: it's just a name akere baby... I said looking at his dog.

"Everytime she calls you then you'll have to remember to feed Jean, akere Jeanaenae." He was busy sniffing me.

Nkuli was quiet all the way while I played with the dogs till we arrived.

We threw away the food and helped eachother clean the kitchen.

Nkuli: Thuto.

Me: Mh?

Him: I want to apologise about the Jeannie situation. I admit that I did sleep with her but it was just that baby. I never cheated on you.

Me: Why did you do it? You did know that I would find out about it so why?

He kept quiet and looked down.

Me: I don't want to think about it. Can we just move on hey

Him: so you forgive me?

Me: I'm over it already.

He came to me and held my waist from behind.

Him: I'm not giving up on you.

I removed his hands and faced him, he was so close I could literally feel his soothing breath just above my lashes.

Him: I love you baby.

I gave him a faint smile. "I love you too" I responded with my hoarse voice.

He kissed my nose bridge, glabella then followed with my lips.

I closed my eyes and indulged in this kiss that he was smothering me with.

When we broke it he had his eyes right stuck in mines.

Him: Still want that break?

I broke into a sweet giggle and touched his beard brushing it with my thumb.

Him: Ngyabuza sthandwa sam.

Me: Onagana dinto tse snaaks.

He revealed his teeth at me and I kept playing with his beard still.

Me: Okay, let's see where we end up.

Him: Thank you mama.

I giggled as he scooped me up.

Me: Aaah! Where are you taking me?!

Him: I wanna blow your mind.

Me: what about Jean and Millie?

Him: Let them bond baby.

Me: No, this house is too big they might get lost.

I got off him and took Jean and Millie upstairs to his room. We locked ourselves in and did the deed.

We cuddled in bed just after one lengthy round.

Him: Baby I think we should go and get tested.

Me: Tested for what?

Him: HIV or STIs

Me: oh...okay.

Him: Yeah, I mean just to be on the safe side.

Me: Safe side?

He could see that I'm nervous about this. To be honest I really was after what I had been through.

Him: Babe...

I looked down at my nails and tears tickled down my eyes. He gently lift my chin and made me look at him.

Him: What's wrong?

Me: I-I'm just scared.

Him: I'm also scared but I just want us to do the right thing.

I nodded my head and he wiped my tears and made me lie on his chest.

Him: I got you.

He took the dogs to come join us in bed. We all slept together after a while, they just slept out the sheets... . . .

[Nkululeko]

Later when I woke up at 8PM and look the puppies down with me to the kitchen.

I gave them milk and ultramel custard they kept sucking. I switched on the lights and locked the doors then received a text from my dad.

"I'm off to P.E Nomvuzo's body was released".

I called him.

Him: Son.

Me: Dad did you take her parents with you?

Him: Yes we're on our way.

Me: Thanks, mom was a little unhappy.

Him: I know but it was still gonna be a problem bringing them to me.

Me: That's why I didn't.

Him: I can't talk now I'll call you later.

We hung up and I watched TV while going through my phones. .

A call came through from Jeannie, I just thought of the dog first and chuckled. MAYBE Thuto had a point.

Me: Jeannie.

Her: Hey,.uhm are you busy?

Me: Very busy.

Her: I just want us to talk Big Mac.

Me: You can go ahead...

Her: Can I come over or can you?

Me: I'm afraid, I'm busy.

She sighed. "Mac I love you, I don't know why this is happening to me right now but I just don't see myself living without you."

I kept quiet.

Now I really had to think of a nice way to say this to her without hurting her feelings. The last thing I want is leading her on.

Me: Jeannie.

Her: Yes...

Me: We can't be together. I know that you confessing your love to me took a whole lot of guts. I admire your courage but I am not in love with you please ungangizwa kabi. Jeannie, you're a beautiful lady and you deserve someone who'll love you wholeheartedly. That's not me.

Her: so us making love meant nothing to you.

Me: I just thought you were just playing along I didn't know I'd hurt you. I didn't mean to hurt your feelings.

She sighed. "It's okay, I guess I'm pulling out from the tour."

Me: I'm sorry Jeannie.

Her: It's no problem at all

She hung up. I didn't like what was happening I swear, she was my friend and I didn't want to be the cause of her heartbreak.

I felt really bad but it's good that we were honest with each other.

Thuto came downstairs wearing my robe walking barefoot.

Me: Hey sexy.

Her: Hey Biggie.

Me: Come here...

She came and sat on top of me we shared a 5 second kiss.

Her: I'm so hungry.

Me: The food I prepared got waste.

Her: But baby you shouldn't have weitsi, that was sweet.

Me: Wanna go and eat out?

Her: As long as you won't take me out to those crazy restaurants with dizzy menus.

I chuckled and drew her near me.

Me: Let's go shower.

Her: But I don't feel like going out

Advertisement

why don't we just cook.

Me: Sounds like a plan.

We got up and went to shower, it was just a shower and nothing more to it.

When we were done she was lotioning my back.

Me: Baby, I want you to come on tour with m

She kept quiet.

Me: Thuto?

Her: Wehen will we be coming back from that tour ya gago?

Me: I'm leaving next month, will be back around December. We leaving 2 weeks from now

Her: I don't have a passport...what ever that is needed.



Me: Don't worry about that. I own the label so I can make things happen and fast.

Her: Oh...okay.

Me: So?

Her: (sigh) Okay babe I'll come with you.

I turned my face and kissed the tip of her nose. . . .

[Thuto]

-Four days later-

The police had called and told me I can go move back in my flat.

At last!

But I didn't want to leave the house now since Nkuli and I sort of fixed things and were enjoying each others company.

I was now performing at the Soweto theatre.. It was my first time coming to this place and it wasn't bad.

Eve managed to get me a manager out of her busy schedule and I appreciated that, her name was Nhlamulo. .

Nhlamu: Would you like something to eat guys?

Me: Do they sell magwinya this side?

Ivy looked at me.

Ivy: Watsenwa?

Me: You have no idea gore magwinya an'tirang?

They laughed at me.

Nhlamu: Want to take a walk?

Me: Sure.

Ivy and Sixo decided to stay behind I took a walk with Nhlamu and I just wanted to get to know her as a person.

We got to the store there and I ordered 6 of them and the special polonies.

Nhlamu: you're going to Durban on Friday, I hope you're preparing.

Me: I am hey, been working really hard I'm tired.

They gave them to me fresh, I couldn't wait to get my hands on them. We put them in the car because the event wasn't over yet when it was all done Ivy came to me and found me eating.

Her: Batho batlorenge celebrity yagonkga magwinya?

Me: Ba kena kae?

Her: When is your birthday? I want us to go to Capetown.

I started thinking. I'd be somewhere overseas by then.

Me: I'll not be around.

Her: You're not answering my question.

Me: 25 November.

Her: oh the parents were busy ka February neh.

Me: Reba!

She exposed her tongue ring.

Her: You going on a tour with Big Mac?

Me: How did you know?

Her: Eve and Blue were talking about it.... kana when were you going to tell me?

Me: I was gonna tell you.

Her: Mxm.

She walked away, I guess She was angry that I didn't tell her.

Ntando entered the car.

Him: Where are we going now?

Me: Please take me to...uhm...

I was thinking, I didn't like when Ivy was mad at me. I got lost in my thoughts.

Ntando: Ma'am?

Me: Oh sorry, Ntando askies ganyane.

I got out the car and followed after Ivy and she was talking to Sixo.

Me: Reba can we talk?

I grabbed her hand.

Her: Ontshwarelang ka mahura!

Me: Askies I was going to tell you it just happened real fast.

Her: So are you going to tell your boyfriend that you're leaving a girlfriend behind?

Me: Hai Reba we're not dating kante keng?

Her: I know but who will hold me down geh?

Me: I'll be back my friend.

Her: Please come back jo.

I smiled.

Me: I will okay I promise.

I saw a smile creeping in her face.

Her: Dildo shopping before you leave...what if Big Mac acts up at least you'll have a back up.

I laughed.

Me: I'll squeeze you in my schedule ka Wednesday.

Her: Please. I love you.

Me: I love you too.

I wanted to hug her. She backed away mxm, ai ghetto snobs.

Her: You must call me.

Me: Okay sharp.

I walked away and got in the car.

Me: Fourways Ntando started the car and drove off...

Arriving at the house the puppies were in the room I was sleeping in.

I gave them clean water then cleaned up their mess. When I finally sat on the bed I took off my shoes and the outfit I was wearing.

I had on red braids long box braids so I tied them up in vintage pony and put on a robe, my phone was ringing but I couldn't find it. It rang a couple of times till I found it on the floor. It was my grandmother. I called her back.

Her: Thuto goreng osa arabe phone.

Me: Sorry griza kea bereka.

Her: Oh ngwana ngwanaka ojwang? Ngwana yena ojwang?

I was tongue tied and didn't know what to say.

Her: Thuto?

Me: Wa cut-a hlem.

Her: Hey! Kea dietsi dityle nyana tsa gago.

I kept quiet. Why now? I just wanted to forget. I wanted to forget my bestfriend died mad at me about it.

I was close to tears but I didn't cry so I just sighed and told her.

Her: Why didn't you say anything?

Me: I'm sorry I didn't know how to tell you.

Her: Askies ngwana ngwanaka it will be okay.

Me: It's fine, I'll be fine.

Her: Good mama gao yena omobona neng?

Me: Let's not talk about that one.

We spoke a little and I buried my face in my hands. There was a knock on the door before Nkuli walked in.

Him: Oh there you are... this Sunday it's Nomvuzo's funeral.

My hands were wet somehow I failed to contain my tears.

Nkuli: Babe...

He knelt down on one knee and I ignored him while wiping my tears.

Him: Sizohamba sonke... what's going on?

Me: I'm feeling so much at once you know.

Him: I'm here kodwa talk to me.

Me: I miss her, I miss my dad, and I don't know what to think and feel

Him: Oh baby dont do that to yourself.

He hugged me and I held on to him and let out tears.

Him: I promise soon it will be over.

Me: I hope so.

He gave me a feather kiss on the forehead.

Him: Shopping?

Me: I'm tired.

Him: New hairstyle?

I shook my head, he could see my hair was fine.

Him: What do you want?

Me: Nothing.

He looked at my treasure nail set.

Him: That?

Me: No.

Him: Pedicure?

I just wanted laugh but I just controlled myself.

Me: Please hold me.

He sat next to me and he held me, I got lost in his scent and love.

This is what I wanted, nothing else could make me happier.

No amount of shopping, money or hairdo would make me feel the way he does.

I loved him and I just wanted his attention for now...



43

[Thuto]

On Wednesday, I moved back in my flat and sorted my furniture out.

I still had Nomvuzo's clothes here so i packed all her belongings but kept some of her expensive bags and makeup... my inheritance.

I packed them in her suitcase and made a mental note to take her things with me when we go to P.E

After rehearsals, I had a date with Ivy. We met at Lovecraft Adult Shop and did shopping.

I bought the sexy lingeries, dildo and handcuffs.

Ivy: you gonna use them on Big Mac?

I giggled.

Her: Hehe good luck with that...we should make time too.

Me: No Ivy. I'm not lesbian

Her: But it doesn't hurt to explore.

Me: Of course but I'm into men.

Her: Haha don't worry I don't want you, you're just hot but I'm glad i had some of that.

She spanked me, couldn't believe she said that, but anyway that's Ivy.

We bought our dirty toys then went out for lunch.

On Sunday, we had laid my best friend to rest in dignity, it hurt so much but I was learning to live with myself without her.

Just after tears Nkululeko and I went to her mother and gave her Nomvuzo's things. They were very grateful, so it only meant one thing for Nkuli and I. To return to Jozi.

We had lunch at Trumps first, our flight was in the next 2 hours.

Nkululeko: Baby?

Me: Hm?

Him: You're so awfully quiet.

Me: I'm just tired

He held my hand.

Him: I'm here for you babe no matter what happens.

I smiled at him and we ate, making conversation now and again.

Arriving in Jozi we had OJ looking after the house and the puppies. We both got in the bath tub and soaked our bodies inside the water.

Him: I need us to talk.

Me: Sounds serious.

Him: I want to ask your family for your hand in marriage.

I turned my head and faced him.

Me: You're joking right?

Him: No I'm not.

I didn't know what to say to him, I just found this heart warming. I was in love with this man but we have been dating for about 3-4 months now. We can't be having such conversations yet?

Him: You're smiling.

Me: I never thought that one day you'd ever bring it up.

Him: Well I am now, and I really do want to make things work between us.

Me: Don't you think it's a little bit too early?

Him: Not for me, I know what I want Thuto and that is you. I want you.

I was blushing so much like hell yeah! I wanted him too. His muscular arms caressed me from behind as he kissed my neck fondly.

I pecked his lower arm and rested my body on his the water was our foamy dipping sauce. . . .

[Nkululeko]

Marrying Thuto was a serious deal for me, I didn't know how I was gonna do it though since our schedule is very tight.

Even though she didn't say much about it but I had hope that it might happen.

I woke up that morning Monday. She was not around but left me warm breakfast. I ate and called her but she didn't answer the phone.

I called Bruno to meet me at the mall. He agreed. After that I showered and gave Jean and Millie their food. I was in a good mood so I opted for my Mercedes AMG.

When I arrived at the mall, Bruno and I arrived at Tiffany & Co.

I wanted to buy a ring. I had spotted a beautiful emerald stone with diamonds and entrenched in gold.

I loved it for her, and I hoped she was to feel the same. The sales lady briefed us about the ring and I wanted it.

Bruno: It's beautiful bro and it's not common.

Me: My lady is not common.

The sales lady smiled at me.

Her: Sir we can polish it for you when you come and get it.

Me: Sure thing.

She jotted down my name, I paid for it the size looked quite okay to me.

Bruno: I can't believe this is happening I laughed. . . .

[Thuto]

After rehearsals Ntando drove me to the bank, my bank account was fat enough to pay for the deposit of the house.

I got financial advise on how to go about it since I wasn't really getting a loan.

I didn't want my money going to waste.

After that I went to my flat, I poured myself a glass of good red wine and relaxed just after dressing in my robe.

I was aroused, I put my one leg on the dressing table and spread them wide then played with my pleasure bean.

It got intense and the temperature of my body was getting warmer. I wanted to test drive my dildo but I got lazy to get up. I fingered myself gently letting out slight moans, it was the first time I'm doing this. It wasn't as bad but unusual.

My phone rang and I answered after a while.

Me: Bae.

Him: Lpve tomorrow is the day, I'll come get you in the morning.

I kept quiet, my mood just switched.

Him: Thuto ungizwile?

Me: Do we really have to do this Nkuli?

Him: I wouldn't have suggested it if it wasn't necessary.

Me: Why can't we go indi-

I paused and exhaled.

I couldn't finish off my sentence.

Him: Thuto is there something you're hiding?

I kept quiet.

Him: I'll be coming tomorrow in the morning, you better be ready okay?

I hung up. The palm of my hands were sweating, my heart was racing. I didn't want to know my status.

What if he leaves me? What if he doesn't love me anymore?

What if I am HIV+ how will I be able to live with myself?

They always say "it's not the end of the world" but I just couldn't deal, I was panicking.

I got up from the couch, thinking about it stole my joy...

[Thuto] -The Next Morning- I was still sleeping peacefully in my flat when I heard a bang at the door. I rubbed my eyes while yawning. Me: I'm coming! I wore my slippers and robe then headed to open the door. It was Nkuli. Him: what the hell? You're still in your robe? Me: ei what's up I'm sleeping Him: Thuto we were supposed to be going to the clinic right now what the fuck?! Me: yoh wangxola keng na! He walked in and I closed the door. Him: you better get ready khona manje! Me: khona manje? Him: I won't repeat myself I dragged my feet and went to the bathroom to get started with the morning routine. I swear Nkululeko was rushing me and I was not having it! Taking my own sweet time I lotioned and got dressed in a grey baggy shirt with black leggings and sneakers. I didn't put on make-up due to an obvious reason. I puffed perfume and took my Gucci black bag, letting my braids loose. Nkuli was angry so he left me in the house and said to wait in the car. I locked the flat and greeted Buyi on my way out. . At the clinic we got there the two of us and he wasn't as mad as he was before. Him: uyangikwatisa yaz Me: I'm sorry babe Him: gimme a kiss I neared my face we pecked, holding hands. We went through the pamphlet together there until it was our turn to go in. There was a nurse, she was a white woman, we greeted and sat down. . Nurse: good morning, my name is Britney, I just wanted to let you know that this is a very crucial step to take in your

relationship but as a couple it's wise to actually get tested before being involved in sexual intercourse without protection. Yeah yeah we get it I so didn't want to be here. This is the reason why I used to bunk classes in high school but anyway I knew about HIV/AIDS I just wanted us to do that we came for and fuck out! We got pre-counselling then afterwards she explained the procedure. We both got pricked on our fingers, squeezed for blood then we waited for a few minutes. That's when my heart beat started beating way out of my chest to my armpit. She walked out and Nkululeko took the back of my hand, kissing it. Him: babe, just relax. Whatever happens I'm with you all the way I have him a faint nervous smile. Me: me too Biggie He smiled at me and the nurse came back. . Her: uhm...okay so I got the results with me, Miss Mokale Me: Mokgale Her: I'm sorry about that She smiled. Like Bitch washinama? mxm! I rolled my eyes. Someone who pronounces my surname wrong doesn't deserve to live! Her: you are- I faked a sneeze and tried pulling myself together. Her: you're HIV negative I didn't say anything in case she says "gotcha"! Any she went over to announce Nkululeko's. He was also negative which was a relief for us. Nurse: you'll need to come back after 3 months... For what? Shem asoze! It was just that till we left. Him: I told you, you have nothing to worry about Me: (sigh) I guess He drove off to his house and when we arrived I seriously needed more sleep! I went to "our bedroom" and just



laid there yawning. Him: shame baby ubukhathele I nodded  
Him: rest then you'll see Jean and Milli when you wake up. I  
nodded and closed my eyes slowly dosing off. . . . [Nkululeko]  
When Thuto was asleep I went to the studio and started  
working with the dogs on the floor playing with each other. My  
phone rang it was my brother. I sighed. . Me: Nhlakanipo Him:  
my blood Me: what's up Him: is that a way of you asking if I'm  
good Me: I've got work to do man what's up Him: I wanted us  
to meet for lunch Me: for what? Him: we hardly get time to talk  
I thought about that. Maybe meeting up with him isn't such a  
bad idea. My brother and I never really speak

nor hangout but maybe this is the time that we share  
brotherhood moments together. I just sensed that he wasn't  
being sincere. I then knew what he was actually after. The  
businesses my dad signed off to me. My dad had appointed the  
manager to do things since I was temporarily unavailable but I  
promised next year I was gonna give those businesses my full  
attention as I take a break from music. Me: Nhlaka I'm sorry  
man maybe when I come back Him: uyaphi Me: I'm going on  
tour Him: oh okay no sweat Me: bye I hung up and continued  
working. . . . [Thuto] While I was sleeping I felt someone  
undress me but I thought it was a dream. It got even nicer when  
I felt a some thing moving in my cookie. I moaned softly as I  
slightly opened my eyes. It was Nkuli, smooching my  
womanhood. He looked at me and I closed my eyes half asleep

and awake. I opened my eyes again as he went even deeper. I shut my eyes closed as I held his head to keep penetrating. He came up to me and kissed my lips, we tongue wrestled until he was on top of me and pinned my hands against the bed making me feel his hard manhood. We made eye contact until he was about to shove himself in. I stopped him. . Him: what? Me: condom Him: for what? He got really irritated. Me: for what? We have to stay protected He flipped on my side and kept his eyes on me. Him: kanti yini inkinga yakho Thuto Me: so what if I was infected Nkuli? What if I had the disease? What was going to happen Him: where is all that coming from? I thought that was the reason for us to know whether we can still have unprotected sex Me: Nkululeko we've been using a condom and now all of a sudden you want to hit it raw, I should be asking you Him: babe I thought that now was the right time for us to enjoy sex like we used to Me: I don't like it with a condom too but that time I was pregnant so it didn't matter. But think about me, I have a career Him: I thought maybe we can try and get pregnant again I kept quiet and faced the other way. Him: baby please Me: I don't want a baby Him: so what must happen now? Should I go out and get another girl to give me a baby? Me: oreng? Him: ungizwile Me: oh so you're threatening me? Him: I'm not threatening you Me: wetsang Him: Thuto I want a child Me: what about me? The mother? Why are you being so selfish Him: I thought that maybe- Me: Nkululeko, go to Jeannie

and have your child with her I'm sure she'll be more than happy to be your baby mama Him: uJeannie ungenaphi? Me: akere ke stress reliever? When we have problems you run to her, and I have no one to run to Him: wow He got up and walked out. Me: mxm! I got off bed and went the balcony for some fresh air, I just don't understand why he would act like that. I just got a big break in my career and all of a sudden he wants me to ruin it by getting pregnant. I've got people who are looking at me now, others are looking up to me. I have sisters who are like my daughters, what financial strain would I be putting myself under if I have a baby now? I can't depend on him, I have just found myself and I'm trying to stand on my own two feet. . When I looked down I saw him driving out the gate. I went back inside to get my phone and called Ntando to come get me. I dressed up and went downstairs I found Millie and Jean sleeping. Me: hey wake up! I said clapping my hands. They were so lazy whoo! I picked them up then we sat on the couch together, they slept on my thighs while I watched t.v...

45

[Thuto]

-A week later-

Today was the day where Nkululeko and I will be leaving for the tour.

We were not leaving alone but we were leaving with Fleece, Bruno and Eve. I guess were a little weird between us but we would talk.

I was packing the least of things I thought were necessary. I took my lingeries and sex toys, in case we get dirty.

Nkuli said I shouldn't pack a lot of things, just a few things because we were to do shopping that side. I only had a sports bag of 4 outfits and shoes.

Ntando called me telling me he was already here. I grabbed an Apple and a bottle of fruitree then locked and walked out to the car.

Nkululeko was already inside, I don't know why he didn't call me but anyway Ntando packed my bag in the boot and I sat at the back.

Me: Hey.

Nkuli: Hi.

I rested my head on the headrest and drank my juice, going through my phone avoiding tension.

While I was on my phone Ivy sent me a very funny picture. I giggled and could feel Nkululeko's eyes piecing through my skin.

Him: Uhlekan?

I just giggled once more then Ntando got inside and started the ignition, driving off. I wasn't about to answer his question, why would he be so jealous to even ask me what I'm laughing at?

It was a long drive to the airport, a very long awkward drive.

Arriving there the team had arrived so we went on to board. We were travelling by our own private jet. We were welcomed with champagne and snacks.

I sat with Eve and we were just chatting. I guess there were other people who were gonna follow us tomorrow because I heard her speaking to Nkuli.

I fell asleep about 7 hours later.

When I woke up, I had some candy and another glass of Champagne.

Nkuli came to sit next to me while I was just chilling at ease.

Him: Baby?

I looked at him, his eyes were red. I bet he was tired, he took my hand and kissed the back of it.

Him: Can things not be awkward between us?

Me: I seriously think we need to iron things out.

Him: I think so too babe, but can we please enjoy our company.

I smiled at him and we shared a warm kiss and bored into each other's eyes.

Him: I haven't slept.

Me: I can see that, why?

Him: I was busy on my laptop with new music. There are requests from new kids that want me to listen to their music in hopes of joining the label so I made some time to listen to their work.

Me: Oh that's nice of you. So did you choose yet?

Him: I was hoping you help me

Me: Okay let's hear.

He gave me the headphones and I listened to each song and gave my opinion.

Me: Hmm I actually think you must give all of them a chance.

Him: Not gonna happen.

Me: But why? They are all really talented.

Him: No! no! I'm running a business. An empire of great outstanding art.

I sighed.

Me: It's just that i know what it's like to not be given a second chance... I know what it's like to not rap because people dont believe in you.

I was getting emotional, tears were at the verge of falling. It really came from a different place.

He smiled at me. "You're so cute." I giggled and wiped my tears.

Him: You know what? I'll see what I can do babe but you know I'm not a hero. I can't swoop in and save everyone of them.

I grinned. "Thank you!"

Him: Ncoo

Me: Stop it!

I punched his shoulder playfully and we listened to more music till he fell asleep... .

11 more hours of that long flight we arrived at the airport and a minibus was already waiting for us.

We checked in at the hotel, it was already dark, the city lights were the highlight of the place.

It wasn't too different from Jozi, just cleaner from my part of the location, Yeoville.

Fleece and Bruno had their room, Eve had her own, Nkuli and I were sharing.

I was exhausted so when we got there I showered and dressed up in my short pj's then got in bed.

Nkuli was making calls and, I was too tired to even want to listen to him I fell asleep. . . .

[Nkululeko]

I had just come from a phone call with the dancers. They were gonna come by tomorrow.

It was midnight. I bet it was about 5AM that side. I went to shower then came back to bed Thuto was asleep.

I took my leather jacket and reached out for the small blue sued casket. I opened it and the emerald gem flashed before my eyes.

It was just too gorgeous, I couldn't wait to see it on her finger already. I took a deep sigh and looked at her, do I really wanna make this woman my wife and spend the rest of my life with her?



I sighed again and closed the casket. I didn't know where to put it because Thuto likes wearing my shirts, she might find it while she's busy taking things that don't belong to her.

I wore my robe then went to knock on Bruno's door. I banged it since they weren't opening.

He opened after a minute.

Him: What's up?

Me: Please keep this safe for me dawg.

Him: Oh okay...

Me: Please don't say anything to anyone about it.

Him: Of course.

I gave it to him and closed the door. I went back to our room and locked.

The tour was starting Monday, I was meeting up with Rico later.

I flopped on the bed and closed my eyes trying to get some sleep.

In the morning Thuto was still sleeping, hai uyalala lomfazi, or maybe I am used to her waking up before me?

I ordered breakfast, bekumele ize I was famished. I went to brush my teeth and washed my face then sat on the bed and

notified my dad that I had arrived. I also notified Rico that we should meet today, I also wanted him to meet Thuto.

I know she'd be happy about that. When breakfast came Thuto woke up.

Her: Washunyetsa vroeg jaana.

She yawned and got out of bed.

Me: Good morning to you too.

Her: Good morning ya eng, more like bad morning

Me: Why uvuka ngidla? Talk about bad timing.

She went to the bathroom and came back looking naturally beautiful, just the way I loved her.

Her: My body dude...

Me: Let me massage you, body to body

Her: Sies!

I chuckled and we ate together.

Me: shopping?

She smiled widely.

Her: That's a great massage.

Me: Thought so...

I sipped my coffee and she kissed my cheek, still smiling.

Me: We'll go just now neh

Her: Great, I love you!

Me: Yeah right!

She giggled like a five year old and stuck her tongue out. . . .

[Thuto]

I was all dressed after breakfast in just black adidas tracksuits. I was such a fan, I need to be an ambassador!

Biggie decided to copy my flow so I didn't have a problem with that. We left and he was driving us, it was kind of weird driving on the "wrong side" of the road.

He dropped me at the store.

Me: Dude kante I thought you were coming with me?

Him: And watch you buy the whole store? No thanks.

Me: Hao what's your problem?

Him: Hlika Thuto before sixatshani swa izinto ezingekho

Me: Really?

Him: I'll come get you when you're done, I also have to get a few things.

Me: Oh okay.

Him: Please ke

Advertisement

don't buy the whole shop.

I loved that disclaimer, it meant nothing. I made a puppy face then got out the car.

Him: You'll use this phone to call me.

He gave me the phone and I dashed out.

I did my shopping, I just bought plenty of tomboy clothing, baggy jeans, lazywear. Since I like being comfortable I got sneakers as well. I only bought maybe 4 dresses and heels and some accessories, when I was done I called him.

He arrived and he looked at the clothes.

Him: Is this it?

I nodded Him: wow Me: its not much for the whole 2-3 months

Him: No comment.

The lady laughed at us and he paid then we left.

Him: Babe we're meeting Rico later, please do your hair.

Hell yes! I wish we could meet this Rico everyday so I can do my hair everyday.

I wanted to do something I've never done before you know, like a knee length weave so I got my hair relaxed first then had it on black with red highlights.

I looked hot!

When we were done we went back to the hotel. In our room I was busy admiring my hair, loving it more than I love him.

Him: Baby come let's talk.

No I'm busy with my hair.

I went to sit next to him.

Him: I know maybe you think I'm an asshole. But not anymore boo.

Him: It's just that, I've always wanted a baby. I've always wanted to be a father to someone and when that was finally happening I was excited.

Me: About that, I know what I did was wrong and may be I could've handled the situation better. But I didn't and I'm sorry from the bottom of my heart.

Him: It's okay, I forgive yo

He kissed my forehead, I felt some burden being removed from my shoulder and I smiled that he was able to say. "it's okay." even though it probably wasn't.

Him: Thing is babe, I've always been trying to work hard to prove a point but my mother never acknowledged me. She would say I'm gay, just because I chose different priorities in my life and that was to work my butt off so I can be able to leave a good name for my kids and for my grandkids. My brother is the only one that's getting praised because he has kids and a fiancée, probably will be getting married soon just to rub it in my face. I'm not using you to compete but you know I feel like I'm ready... I'm ready to commit myself to someone for life.

I felt bad, maybe if we were still pregnant things would've been better in our relationship.

Him: when I met you I saw potential, I saw that maybe this is the girl that I might love and build a family with

Me: Babe when we met when I was drunk.

Him: Haha don't remind me of that night I was trying to help and you pushed me away.

Me: But after everything why did you stick around.

Him: I still see the potential, I know that you going through what you went through was for a cause... after all three upcoming producers will be given a platform on BMR.

My eyes popped out and I arched my

Me: What, you mean those kids...

Him: Yes I decided to give them a chance.

Me: No way!

Him: It's all because of you babe, I was gonna take one but because of your heart, I left space for two more.

My eyes got teary I smiled at him

Me: that was so nice of you

Him: All thanks to my beautiful Queen, I didn't know you had such a pure heart.

I blushed where has this mother fucker been all my life?!

Him: I don't mean to offend you but look at you. From a sexworker to a rapper, a succeeding one at that with a mother's heart. Haha not to even mention, my woman. I'm down for that, I don't care what anybody else says I love you Thuto, I wanna be with you.

I giggled and he traced his finger to wipe my tear.

Him: I'm sorry for forcing you into something you're not ready for, I'm really sorry.

Me: It's alright.

Him: One thing though... please stop mentioning Jeannie in our conversations or fights.

Me: But our dog is still Jeannie akere?

He chuckled. "baby I'm serious maan."

Me: Sorry...it's noted sir.

He kissed me with the fruit of his lips and we shared a warm hug.

Him: whenever you're ready I'll wait for you.

Me: 'preciate you.

He planted a wet kiss on my forehead. Man, never in my wildest dreams did I think someone would care about me, or love me.

The men I've met they've always hurt me, emotionally, physically. They've always put me down, used me then went their way to move on with their lives.

Sometimes I wouldn't understand why I would do most of the things I do. Why I act the way I do, why people who are the ones who are supposed to shield me are the ones to throw me to the wolves. But now I was in the arms of this man, I wouldn't say he's perfect but he was just so perfectly real for me.

All these thoughts just made me break down. He loved me for me, and I loved him too, I just wasn't sure if I should give my all him and surrender.

I didn't want him to hurt me, I didn't want him to see how weak he makes me.



I still wasn't sure if he just wanted to have the cute babies and leave me afterwards. I mean look at me son! I'm every guy and girls dream. Ivy's, I meant.

Him: I love you.

Me: I love you too Him: is there something you'd like to say?

Me: Yes.

Him: Go ahead

Me: Please don't play with my heart

Him: Noted...

46

[Nkululeko]

We later on we went to see Rico at a chilled spot that wasn't crowded. Pink Pussy.

Rico: Big Maac!

Me: 'ssup Rico!

We shoulder bumped, I was thrilled to see my homeboy.

Him: How's my bro?

Me: I'm straight bro, how about you?

Him: Cool stuff! Who's this pretty woman?

I drew Thuto nearer with my hand around her waist.

She had on a shy smile on her face.

Me: Rico this is my sweet Chillie, my baby.

Rico: She's gorgeous, how are you miss?

Thuto: I'm fine thanks.

Rico smiled and we sat down.

Rico: so our tour begins tomorrow. It's 10 dates, 10 cities per month with, so this month we'll be around here, NJ, Texas,

Chicago to name a few. November we'll be in New York, Detroit, then December we'll be covering parts of England

Me: I got that. I saw all the cities. My spirit dancers will be here tomorrow.

Him: What time?

Me: possibly in the wee hours of the morning. I trust that they are preparing.

Rico: They have to hey the show only starts at 4pm and you'll be on stage at around 10-11PM

Me: oh wow an hour of your show bra?

Him: You're my all-time favourite DJ who performs...plus you can bring Miss Chillie I heard some bars

Chillie: I'm just here to support him but okay?

I smiled at that. You heard that?

My baby is here to support me!

Rico: Maybe nexttime.

Me: Definitely next time!

I smiled and we proceeded with our meeting, it was more social than work related.

After that meeting I wanted to take her bike riding.

Her: This is awesome!

Me: You love?

Her: Yeah I've never done this before

Me: We're still gonna do more baby awuka boni nex.

She giggled and we proceeded with the day.

Later on we had brunch then went back to the hotel, she went to the dining hall and I promised to join her.

I connected via Skype to talk to my dad.

Him: Ceng'elihle.

Me: Bozini.

Him: Uyaphila?

Me: ngyaphila Baba. Bengifuna ukwazi ukuthi indaba zama lobolo zisebenza njani

Him: Uk'buzelani lokho

Me: (sigh) ngifuna ukumthatha uThuto.

Him: Uqinisekile ndodana?

Me: I want to make her my wife.

Him: Son, you know I'm rooting for you but isn't it a bit too soon.

Me: I know what I want and I've found what I've been looking for. I can't let it go.

Him: Then this is what we're going to do.

I listened to him attentively. . . .

[Thuto]

I was at the hall, drinking coffee and having some cake it was a little cold but bearable since I was dressed warmly. I took pictures and posted them on my walls.

Ivy commented. Ivy: "yoh kofie yako Atlanta emonate neh@ChillieSA " Me: "lol ke Jobs @IvyRe"

She used to date a guy by the name of Jacob so I was trying to provoke her.

Ivy: "Voetsek! @ChillieSA "

I giggled softly.

People started commenting and tagging us on Twitter, telling us how much they loved our friendship and that we should work together.

I put my phone away when Nkululeko came 30 minutes later.

Me: Took you long enough.

Him: I'm sorry I was busy with the emails.

He looked a little bit awkward, even though he never really shows emotion I could tell something was up.

Me: Is everything okay baby?

Him: It's just a little work hiccup.

We were quiet for sometime until he was looking at me with a lopsided grin on his face, that got really creepy.

Me: What?

He shrugged and ordered his coffee and cake too.

Me: You're acting really weird

Him: That's because I'm sitting with the most beautiful lady ever I couldn't help but blush. I was love struck.

He's corny, but I liked it.

Nkuli: You look gorgeous mama.

I giggled.

I know my man hey? He was just acting so different and it was creeping me out. Kanti Musa ha are mncome umuntu wakho ubua katsona tse? He.e if Nkuli was starting to listen to love songs he must stop!

Me: Nkuli what's going on with you?

Him: Nothing babe.

Me: hmm! Okay.

We sat there for a couple more minutes then went to join the others. . . .

[Nkululeko]

Today the big day was finally here.

The dancers were finally here, they arrived earlier for their dance practice while I was also playing, going through my own music with them.

I tried dancing with them too which was gonna be the last part of my performance and it was gonna be the bomb I'm not a good dancer but I'm pretty sure the ladies will just melt.

When we were done we drove to the venue for sound check then I drove back to the hotel.

My baby was already preparing herself. She was in all black her weave styled in a long braided ponytail.

She rushed the blood in my veins and I just fell in love all over again.

Me: Hey I hugged her from behind her sweet scent sent tickles down my spine.

Me: You look so beautiful babe

She turned around and gave me a kiss. It was the perfect length that I held her butt and looked at her in the depth of her eyes.

Me: You being here means so much to me you have no idea boo.

She smiled. "it's nothing compared to what you've done for me. What time is it?"

Me: It's 9,so we still do have time for the quickie right?

Her: Say no more!

She went to lock the door then came up to me and pushed me on the bed.

I found that really sexy, her taking control.

Oh man, it's gonna be a great night! . . .

[Ivy]

-South Africa- The following day.I was at the tattoo parlour, waiting for Henry to arrive he makes the best tattoos.

Henry: Hey Ivy we meet again

Me: Hey white boy, how's business without me?

Him: (chuckles) I guess some things don't change. What would you like to get?



Me: Oh Henry look at this I took out my phone and gave him a full picture of Chillie half naked

Henry: Hmm...who's this?

Me: That's my girlfriend, what's up?

Henry: You want to get a tattoo of this her?

Me: yes please Henzo, and on her belly button I want you to write Chillie.

Henry: Are you sure you won't regret this?

Me: Hawu have I ever came back here and told you I want you to remove one of my tatts?

Him: No but remember Jacob? You had on his name and when you guys broke up you said I should add on "Jacob wrestled with the Angel of God till dawn"

I chuckled.

Me: Nut that is from the Bible watchu mean.

Him: Okay then lets get to it.

Me: Please get it right Henry I want it perfect.

Him: No sweat I was getting it done just by the bridge between my boobs.

After about 2 hours of getting my tatt, I loved it. Even though it wasn't as clear but I couldn't wait for it to be visible enough.

I went to the studio, Sixo was there he was featuring me in his track.

We worked and I had a shot of vodka, we always have alcohol in studio.

There was a knock on our door, Jeannie walked in and sat on couch.

Her: Hi guys.

Sixo: Hey

She looked at me and smiled.

Her: Hi

Me: Yeah

Sixo: What are you doing her?

Her: I just came to book the studio for Saturday.

Sixo: Working on something?

Her: Yeah I have a new single

Me: If it's dope I want to be in the remix.

I checked my phone and saw pictures of Big Mac and Chillie.

I smile, this was too cute

Me: Big Mac and Chillie are having the best time of their lives, I'm so jealous.

Jeannie: Oh?

Me: Yeah check the photos

Jeannie: can I see?

Me: hHa.a nale phone mos.

She took her phone out and I was busy making small talks with Sixo

Jeannie: They look nice... I guess.

Me: I guess? Yoh!

Sixo: Umona?

Me: Ei bra it's too much.

Jeannie: I need to go. You guys have fun. Bye!

Me: Bye, I guess...

She walked out.

Sixo: Ivy you like drama!

Me: Hahaha I guess!

He chuckled and shook his head.

Him: How's the sales going?

Me: 10 000 copies sold now...eish I so wanna go gold hlem

Him: you will baby,patience! I nodded and we focused on what we came here for... . . .

[Thuto]

What a night it was yesterday I was so proud of my man, I didn't know he could move nyana.

I was really happy but it's not easy dating such a famous person, I mean with all these girls that want him. Others throwing themselves at him, makes me wanna break their necks but I just took what he said to me to heart.

That he only loved me and me alone. Eve had organised a radio interview for him and he was going there this afternoon.

I was planning on making him fall for me all over again this evening when he comes back.

I just chilled,I so decided to quit smoking cigarettes hey, but today I just decided to smoke one cigarette while I was drinking my hot chocolate.

I went to take a shower and I heard the door, so I knew he was back.

Him: Thuto!

Me: Shower!

Him: Can I join you?

Me: Yes please!

He came within a minute naked and got inside and took the shower gel.

Him: baby

I kissed his lips and we scrubbed each other. When we went out we were both in our robes. .

Him: baby please borrow me a lighter

Me: Check in my bag?

He went to my bag while I wiped the ends of my hair with a towel.

"What's this"? He asked.

I turned my head to look at him and had a mini heart attack...

47

[Thuto]

I eyed him and the dildo that was in his hands. I kept quiet, I didn't know what to say about it. I mean he can actually see what it is.

He looked annoyed, I didn't know where to start. I just continued drying my hair feeling so stupid that I actually am the one who referred him to my bag.

Nkuli: Thuto ngithi yini le!

His voice was firm and aggressive. He came over to me and stood there.

My heart was racing. I was nervous.

Him: Angizwakali Thuto?

Me: Nkululeko can you please calm down, I'll explain.

Him: No don't explain, it is what it seems. So you're fucking dildos now?

Me: That's why I'm saying can you please listen to me.

Him: Ivy put you up to this didn't she?

I activated mute mode.

Him: I knew you hanging around that girl, you were up to no good.

Me: Nkululeko, you're being so irrational!

Him: So what now? I'm competing with a plastic? Huh?

Me: I haven't used it on me okay! So can you just give me a chance to talk!

Him: I'm listening.

He was staring daggers at me, his nose were flared. He looked so disgusted.

Me: Ivy and I went to buy these things. I am yet to use it.

Him: Then why did you bring it with?

I exhaled.

How do I justify myself?

Me: To try it.

Him: Really?

Me: Yeah, really.

Him: You must throw away this shit, I don't ever want to see it again matter of fact I don't like competing... especially with things like this sies yhini yona le nxa!

He left my bag open.

I wasn't in the mood to give him goodies so I just lotioned and wore pj's then got in bed. .

Him: I'm hungry, don't you want food?

I just closed my eyes and tried sleeping.

He ordered room service, when the food came he ate in silence.

-Four days later-

I got a chance to also just do music this side at the Atlantic Records, with Nkululeko being my producer as always.

I got to meet another amazing producer he spoke do highly of, Lyfted. No pun! They collaborated beautifully. But today I was just with my man.

Him: I like the hook hey. Jist do it one more time, clean.

I did so and he made a sign that I should come out.I did and we listened to the song.

He got busy on the phone while I grabbed something to drink.

Him: WOW!

Me: what? He gave me his phone and I saw a picture on intsagram.It was a tattoo of "me" on Ivy.

Haibo! I was shocked for life.



My jaw dropped when I read the caption "So love my girl Chillie, how do you like this tatt? Engraved in my heart permanently, she's the bestest! The baddest" Yoooh! I swear I didn't know what Ivy was trying to do but now She has gone too far!

I gave Nkululeko his phone back and tried digesting what I just saw.

Nkuli: you look like you've just seen a ghost

Me: I-uhm (sigh) shocked

Him: Nothing to say about it?

Me: She's gone too far!

He kept quiet and focused on the screen.

Me: Baby I'm not in a relationship with Ivy.

Him: Why would she go as far as having a tattoo of you?

Me: I don't know hey

I really don't.

Him: You're making me a fool neh Chillie? You're making me your fool!

Me: Why would I be in a relationship with Ivy? I'm not into her.

Him: Then explain le nonsense ke.

Me: I don't know what you really want me to say...I'm telling you the truth. Why would I even be here?

He typed in something on his phone screen so quickly and in a minute or so Ivy appeared on the screen.

Ivy: You miss me already?

Nkuli: No

Ivy: Are you okay?

Nkuli: Ivy why do you have Chillie tattooed on you?

Her: because it's my body and i can do whatever

Nkuli: are you talking to me like that?

Ivy: Big Mac what's wrong with that?

Nkuli: she's my woman by the way so I want answers.

Ivy: I didn't say she isn't, she's my friend. I love her. Even with you I can just decide to get a tattoo of you if I want I don't get what is the big deal.

Nkuli: is there more to your friendship? Just be honest.

Ivy: It's just a genuine friendship, I didn't think you'd be so fucken jealous arg!

Nkuli: Whatever Ivy.

He disconnected and then looked at me once. I was just tired of fighting and it was like he was looking for reasons to fight with me.

I was still silent as I faced the other way.

Him: I think we should call it a night.

He packed up and I took the car keys and waited for him in the car. . . .

[Nkululeko]

We might have come for the tour but there was no way we were here to relax.

I was also planning to have her music video of her second hit shot in NY, so all the phone calls I've been making was to get us in line.

Eve can't be doing that her focus is the tour and interviews and making sure I get gigs this side.

My job was to focus on Chillie because Nhlamulo wasn't going to make it that long this side.

We drove back to the hotel and I just couldn't make sense out of the Ivy situation.

A part of me believed that nothing was going on between them then another part just said something is really going on.

Last time I spoke to my dad he promised to write a letter to the Mokgale family in terms of asking for Thuto's hand in marriage. And we spoke about the actual date and we agreed on the date before the end of October, since the month had just begun.

I was still getting cold feet when coming to propose to her because every time I'm thinking we're riding a smooth soothing ocean then waves come out of nowhere and want to sway me astray.

I didn't like it when we go to bed without fixing things. She went to shower first then I followed.

I wore my boxers then got in bed, she was on her phone.

Me: Babe

She glanced at me then back at her phone.

Me: I was hoping we talk about this.

Her: You don't believe me so what must I say to you?

Me: Thuto if you knew the love I have for you, you wouldn't be acting like this

Her: Nkululeko what do you want me to do? You always want to start fights and that really upsets me.

Me: i don't start fights, you're the one who starts things without thinking of the consequences. How the fuck was I supposed to feel about the dildo situation while I'm right here?

Her: Do you really have to cuss?

Me: yes because it's how I talk.

Her: I don't wanna fight with you, I don't know why oyi ketsa somandla ko nna.

Me: don't talk shit because if I had a plastic pussy I was fucking you wouldn't like it.

Her: Yoh Nkuli asseblief setse ong'bhora.

She was going through her phone. I grabbed it and threw it across the room.

Me: I'm talking to you and when I talk to you, you must look at me.

I was getting angry and was boiling, I so wanted us to have a clean conversation. But it was slowly getting out of hand.

Her: That's my phone you just threw.

Me: I don't care!

Her: Nkululeko why are you treating me like this?

Me: How am I treating you?

Her: You're treating me like I'm not your girl, why are you acting savage for no reason.

Me: You call that savage?

Her: If the baby issue is making you so frustrated Nkululeko why don't you just leave me?!

She yelled and I raised my hand and slapped her cheek.

She rubbed her cheek and looked at me with teary eyes.

She got up from the bed and dressed up in her tracksuits.

I don't know what got over me, I was still taken back.

I just slapped her.

She walked out after picking up her phone from the floor. . . .

[Thuto]

I went outside to the beautiful garden at the back. There was perfect silence and no one was around.

I let my tears fall. I just began to think maybe taking him back was a mistake, maybe coming here with him was all a mistake.

Maybe I should've just taken my break and never thought of giving us a chance.

I was hurt by his deeds and I just didn't know if I could continue with this relationship anymore. The last thing I'm about to be is this man's punching bag here in the US.

I wanted to go back home and I mean now!

I dialled Zweli's number on the phone that he gave me, my phone was fine it just had a little crack on the screen.

Zweli: Who are you?

I just sniffed trying to utter a word.

Zweli: Hello?

Me: Hi, it's Thuto.

Him: Thuto?

Me: Chillie.

Him: I can hear that. Uyakhala?

Me: N-no I uhm...was wondering if-

Him: Ukhalelani? Who made you cry?

I sighed I didn't want to get him in trouble I just needed help with going back home.

Zweli: I swear if it's Nkululeko, uzong'thola kahle

I calmed down and took a deep breath and exhaled.

I couldn't say anything yet. This shocked me! Like whoa!

"Baby I'm sorry" Nkuli whispered as his hands landed on my shoulders...



48

[Nkululeko]

She dropped the call and turned to look at me.

Me: Naby ngyaxolisa I didn't mean t-

Her: Hey! Don't even bother!

She pushed passed me, I grabbed her hand and she yanked my grip off me but it was too tight she couldn't get rid of me that easily.

Me: Baby please listen to me, I'm sorry.

Her: How dare you you put your fucken hands on me! How dare you!

Me: I didn't mean it baby.

Her: Get your hands off me!

Me: Thut-

Her: Get your fucken hands off me!

She yelled and I let go off her as she walked back inside. I sighed and held my head feeling so much weight on my shoulders.

Lord what really came over me me?damn! I really needed up. . .

[Thuto]

The following morning I ordered room service. Nkululeko was not around, not that I cared.

One of the cleaners came to tidy up and make the bed while I went to take a warm bath.

When done, I went to sit on the couch for a lovely breakfast then changed into a denim short dress and white converse sneakers.

My weave was so long I struggled to comb it so I straightened it and it worked just fine. There was a knock on my door while I braided it again.

Me: Come in

I said looking in the mirror

Bruno walked in.

Him: Hey Chillie have you seen Big Mac?

Me: No.

Him: Oh here he is...

Nkuli walked in with a robe. How can he walk around with a robe?

Bruno: Mac, came to tell you we have to go for the radio interview in like 5 minutes.

Nkuli: No man I'm not up for it.

Bruno: What bro? No we have to be there in 30 minutes and its a long drive.

Nkuli: Then leave without me.

Bruno: You can't do that man, really you can't.

Nkuli breathed out and took out clothes from the wardrobe.

Bruno walked out and he lotioned his body, his hair appeared wet so he must be from the pool.

There was thick tension in the atmosphere, I looked at him through the mirror then continued doing my hair.

Nkuli: I booked you a day at the spa, I hired a driver so he'll be calling you when he's here. I gave him your number.

kept quiet and looked at the time, it was 10:10 a.m. He came to kiss my cheek then walked out.

I watched him walk away and closed my eyes and thought about yesterday. You should've seen his face, he looked so angry, he wasn't himself I'd like to think.

I don't know what Ivy was thinking, having a tatt of me on her she must be insane.

Indeed in an hour I recieved a call from the driver telling me that he was here. I took my bag and walked out, locking the door.

At the spa I got a body massage, facial treat, manicure and pedicure I felt refreshed and relaxed.

My phone rang it was Bae.

Him: Babe, how are you? I kept quiet and thought about my answer carefully.

Him: Babe...

Me: you know all this don't mean shit, especially after what you did.

Him: And I apologise babe. I won't justify what I did, it was so wrong for me.

Me: I'm glad you're admitting to your wrongs. Because you can't get away with this. You threw hands. At me!

Him: I regret it. And I'll take whatever shit you throw at me. I'm really sorry and I will never do that to you.

Me: I just wanna get on with the music are we working tonight?

Him: Yes love, just get ready for big daddy.

Me: When are you coming back?

Him: Will be there around 5pm.

Me: Okay.

Him: Don't miss me too much.

Me: Don't flatter yourself.

Him: I love you

Me: Maybe I do too. I just don't know.

I hung up. I got my treat all done then went out for lunch.

I sat at their restaurant and ordered something to eat.

I took my phone out to call Ivy.

Ivy: Hello?

Me: Ivy, it's me Chillie.

Her: Hey bestfriend.

Me: Mxm bestfriend yamasepa how the hell could you wake up in the morning and decide to get a tattoo of me?

Her: You don't like it?

Me: Why would you do that? Do you know it got Nkuli so mad at me that he almost killed me.

Her: Whoa! Brika nyana. Nna I wasn't meaning to cause any trouble.

Me: Well, you did Rebaone and he didn't take it well.

Her: I'm sorry Chillies, I didn't mean to cause trouble in paradise. Big Mac yena must just get over himself already.

Me: You should've seen him.

Her: I dont fucken care, he must just drink a jug of sewasho then maybe, just maybe I'll get a tattoo of him too

I chuckled. "Ivy you're not being funny dude."

Her: So why are you laughing? I just don't get it maan. Otlaba strong 'mlelle anwe Vukuhlale atlogele gon' tena!

Me: (giggles) How are things that side?

She filled me with the latest gossip that was happening. It was just those things I wasn't interested in but I listened anyway. .

[Ivy]

-South Africa-

I swear on my grandmother's grave I didn't mean to cause trouble in Nkuli and Thuto's relationship. But Nkuli must just phola I don't want Thuto.

It was 10pm this side and Sixo and I were busy and while still at it, I received a text message from one of my girls I use to play around with.

"I'm at your house, where you at boo"?

Me:"I'm working, but keep the side of my bed warm"

OJ came in and we were just listening to the tracks. Hmm it was gonna be fire!!

OJ: Yow Ivy, someone wants to see you outside.

Me: Ke mang?

OJ: Go find out for yourself.

Me: Otswa kae wena by the way?

OJ: I come from Mac's house, I'm the house keeper remember?

He winked and I got up instantly and walked outside. Jeannie was at the parking lot of the studio

she was standing by her car with her arms folded.

Jean: Ivy.

Me: Why orata drama so Anonymous?

Her: Look I need us to talk.

Me: What is this about?

Her: I have an idea and it's gonna blow your mind.

Me: Van't we talk about this later? I'm busy.

Her: Can we get inside the car?

I looked at her and wondered what the hell she's up to. We got at the back of her car and she looked at me.

Her: okay so here's the thing... I don't like Chillie

Me: So what does that have to do with me?

Her: And I know you love her.

Me: So?

Her: You do know that I love Big Mac, and we've been friends for years.

I listened carefully and pinched my chin.

Her: I have a plan that will split the couple. So that you can have Chillie and I can have Big Mac.

I kept quiet and looked at this chick, she looked determined and had her mind set already.

Me: Jeannie...

Her: I know you're into her so think about it.

Me: Jeannie, who died and made you my friend? Kore you're so bold!

She kept quiet and looked down.

Me: Listen here, Big Mac and Chillie are together. Get that through your skull mama, akietsi gore obatla re direng... no wonder onole busy kabo "I guess" I should've known gore onale kwaan. And now it makes sense that video at the club... you were fighting her for a guy.

Jean: That's a different story, I was just-



Me: Jeannie mara why are you so frustrated? I mean I can fuck you otlaba sharp or I can hook you up why don't you just say so. Stop acting desperate for a man who doesn't even care about you

Her: It's not that simple.

Me: aren't you a RnB singer? Write a love song about heartbreak otlogele gon' phaphela nna I'm not your friend

I got out the car and went back inside the studio. I sat down and Sixo noticed my change of mood.

Sixo: I wonder who pissed you off.

Me: I thought witches are people who fly ka sasko until I met one live, flying ka sekgowa.

They laughed. . . . .

[Thuto]

At 8pm Nkululeko and I were in studio with Lyfted, Bruno and Fleece. It was just good vibes and actually the first time I record in front of other people.

When we were taking a break Lyfted, Bruno and Fleece walked out and I remained sitting on the chair, drinking my liquor. .

Nkuli: Toto ya Nkuli...

Haha!

I suddenly missed being called "Toto" oh mara Nomimi why girl? Why did you have to leave me like that.

The thought of her killed me silently inside. Nkuli knew very well who was allowed to call me that. It's babe to you slapper!

Me: Can I be at peace tu asseblief?

Him: I'm sorry about yesterday.

Me: Nkuli don't you ever raise your hand ko nna if you want us to get along.

Him: Are you still angry?

Me: You thought a day at the spa will fix your gemors? Think again!

Him: I'm sorry my baby, angeke ngiphinde

Me: You know, I've heard that before. Someone saying they won't hurt you but they keep on doing it.

Him: I was angry.

Me: And I'm dumb enough to accept that excuse!

Him: I was out of line, period. And I understand that.

I sipped from my cup and he came and knelt before me.

Him: Please forgive me Toto yam.

I sighed and put my cup aside.

Me: It's okay, just don't think you're gonna put your hands on me and keep asking for forgiveness. I'll kill you before you think you could and I mean it.

Him: I won't hurt my baby physically I promise

Me: You specifying says a lot about the rest.

Him: What do you mean?

Me: That you still are gonna hurt me emotionally, mentally...

Him: I'm not perfect, I wouldn't do that intentionally.

Me: I know.

Him: all I can promise you is that I'll love you till the end of time, I'll strive to be a man you want me to be for you. Because that's how much I love you

Me: I know.

I smiled and neared his face with his beard and kissed him.

Me: Thank you for the treat, I had a great time.

Him: Well deserved.

He sat next to me on the couch and made me lie on his chest.

When was the last time I just laid on my man's chest nje?

Me: I have something to tell you

Him: I'm all ears

Me: Ivy and I once...

I couldn't finish my sentence this was too heavy for me like.  
What if he flips out?

But it might help me in the long run when Ivy decides to bring it up because I didn't trust her now.

Him: arg lets forget about that nonsense please.

I smiled and held onto him. I just felt so damn loved and safe in those arms. I was lost in his warmth.

[Nkululeko]

-Hotel-

My dad called me earlier on in the day to find out why Thuto was crying. I didn't tell him the truth because I knew he was going to go nuts.

We arrived around 10 p.m. and she went to the bathroom. I was stripping off my clothes listening to some trap on the laptop.

I was left with my boxers then turned to the door and Thuto was in this black lingerie that held her hourglass waist perfectly.

It's lace cupped the dairy in place her bullet hole shot my eyes.

My eyes navigated her from her legs, she had on red stilettos that complimented the colour of her skin, hair, her legs and thighs shimmery gold dusted on the surface of her skin.

I ogled at the curves my eyes were already feasting on them.

She 'Naomi Campbelled' to the rhythm of the song and stood in front of me, showing me furry pink hand cuffs.

Her: You've been a very, very bad boy Mr Mngoma.

Me: what are you doing?

She pushed me on the bed gently and sat on top of me

Me: Thu-

Her: Shhh!

With her hands she cuffed one hand then the other just above my head.

I bit my lower and tried to play along.

She gave me a lap dance, she was twerking, grinding on me and I swear my manhood was about to burst now.

I wanted to eat.

Me: Uncuff me, Toto.

She slowly loosened the top lace and gave me that nice view.

Me: Damn...

She went on to strip off the lower parts of it till she was completely naked.

Me: Uncuff me...

Her: So that you can touch? Ha.a hands off baby.

I wanted to cry my rod saw what it saw and wanted some, now!

Me: Thuto don't do that.

She giggled then came up to my lips. We shared that hungry kiss, I was so yearning for her.

She rubbed her pussy on me and all I could do was watch. She then got off me and walked to the wardrobe, grabbed a robe and wore it.

Finally she uncuffed me.

Me: Thuto why are you doing this?

Her: What did I do papa?

Me: U-wrongo yaz.

Her: I'll be in the shower, are you coming?

She disappeared in the bathroom. I looked at these stupid cuffs and threw them across the room.

My shaft was already up and ready for nothing, I guess this was me being punished..

49

[Tshiamo]

-South Africa—November.

It was my sister's birthday in a few days time from now.

MamJabu had bought me a second hand phone with the money my sister had been sending through. I got to see pictures of her overseas and I was so jealous. I so had a crush on the guy she was dating.

I mean Big Mac even my friends loved him and they couldn't believe when I told them my sister is the apparent madam chair in his heart.

Above everything else, Gontse and I were so excited to go and live with her the following year.

On the other hand, I was so afraid of boys. Anything that had to do with them I never associated myself with it.

I am always quiet, and shy and I'm such a nerd. There's nothing that I love more than my books.

I was an A+ student, top of the grade. I get distinctions on my report all the time I'm so used to that, when I'm average it's 6 but I never go below 5 .

I was chilling with my sister Gontse that afternoon and we were eating ice cream.

Gontse: I am missing Ous'Thuto.

Me: Yeah me too. I miss dad too.

Her: I miss Thuto.

Me: Don't you miss Mama?

She shook her head.

Her: She's very bad.

Me: Nana...

Her: She's in jail, that means she is bad. She is a murderer.

Me: Don't you want us to go and visit her?

Her: No, I don't want to!

She got up and went her way. I took a deep sigh and thought about my family.

We're so scattered it actually hurts, sometimes I wish there is something I can do to bring us together.

Today was the day I would be going home after my dad's funeral. I haven't seen Orapeleng in weeks now so I wore my flats then crossed the street.



When I got in the house the door was wide open and Orapeleng was sitting with his girlfriend.

The fridge was missing the minute I walked further in. The bread bin and pots were all gone.

Me: Orapeleng.

Him: Oh Tshiamo, otlo batlang moo Me: did you sell our parents things Ora? Him: hey keng jaanong akere o dula le Jabu what's with ten questions? Me: this is my home too Her: Tshiamo etswa! I walked to our room and our bed was gone. He came and grabbed my hand,dragging me outside. Me: Ora! He threw me out. Him: I'm older than you,I'm not your friend! Voetsek!

I walked back home crying,my brother was such a monster, I couldn't believe he would go as far as selling our furniture. . . .

[Nkululeko]

The tour was now in New York. And we had rocked up in Detroit already where I performed.

The tour was taking us by storm and the love was massive this side.

We were chilling in our room me and Thuto after a long night yesterday we were at a party and I guess we were not getting

out of bed any time soon. The cold was even seeping into our skin.

She was fast asleep and I longed for morning glory. I slipped on a condom then kissed her on her neck, she moaned softly in her sleep.

I turned her around to face me and she slightly opened her eyes and closed her eyes again. I took her one leg on my waist then tried entering the gates.

She gasped while holding on to me with her eyes closed, relaxing as I moved in her. After minutes of lazy pleasure, we fell asleep again.... . . .

[Thuto]

It was definitely cold this side, but cuddling with Nkuli was the best.

We woke up later during the day avoiding room service. We both took a hot bath and came out, got dressed in tracksuits then got high and cuddled with our snacks and watched movies. It was just the best day I could ever ask for.

Tomorrow was the day we'll be taking our mini tour since we were tired today.

I have been communicating with my manager Nhlamulo and she was doing a good job making sure that get back home and get to more work. .

After the highness was all gone when I woke Nkuli was still fast asleep. I ordered room service, hot chocolate and two muffins then went to brush my teeth.

When my order came I dressed up in my pink fur and got some cold breeze.

It was cold but bearable.

I smiled at the big city in disbelief, like really?

I'm in the Big Apple I couldn't believe it this was breathtaking and inspiring plus my music video was gonna be shot here soon.

Not to forget celebrating my birthday this side this was exciting! A big moment for me. Understand I've never ever been out of SA.

While I was still outside drinking my hot stuff my babe peeped too in a coat.

Him: You outchea looking looking like a boss.

Me: oh baby, when did you wake up ?

Lol this was so dumb but I just wanted to sound stupid. He's mine afterall I'm allowed.

Him: 15 minutes ago He hugged me from behind and kissed my cheek.

Me: I love this place.

Him: You wanna move in here?

Me: How I wish!

Him: I can do anything for you.

Me: You don't have to, I just love the chop vibe.

Him: I mean most rappers come from here so I kinda understand why.

I turned to look at him and he brushed my fur

Advertisement

I fed him my muffin and we exchanged it in our mouths.

I didn't mind getting dirty and gross with him, I was so crazy about him in so many ways.

Me: I love you.

Him: I love you big.

[Nkululeko]

My twin brother and I connected via Skype since Thuto went to Eve for "something important".

I received a strange text, I didn't know who it was exactly from.

"Meet me at Magic City at 20:00"

I checked one more time and it wasn't Thuto. So I thought maybe it was another brother who I used to produce with here in the States.

Later on I went to Magic City, it is a strip club so I got to the bar and sat down.

"I've been looking all over for you" a girl's voice said. I turned around and got the shock of my life.

Me: Onykah?

Her: I'm glad you still remember me.

She kissed my cheek.

Me: What's up?

Her: Remember when we used to do it with the girls?

Me: I'm no longer about that life now

Her: When I heard that you're around I couldn't help but ask Rico to give me your number. I'm happy to see you.

Some girls came and ordered drinks.

Onykah invited them to sit with us. I didn't mind the hangout though I was a little uneasy, these girls were so hot.

One girl came over to sit next to me, she was flirting, I was just going with the flow trying to be nice.

Onykah winked at me. I knew what that meant but I couldn't help but think about Thuto. I loved her and didn't want to hurt her.

Me: Dude I have a girl.

Her: Don't be fucken boring okay, she won't know it right? Unless you tell her.

I looked at that girl, she neared her face and kissed my lips.

Her: I'm Emma.

I touched her thighs and she got lost in my eyes.

Me: You look gorgeous, Emma.

She giggled sweetly and took my hand and we walked to the locker rooms where the strippers changed. I guess, it was awfully quiet but it was my sneak snack time. I scooped her up and her legs hugged my waist. . . .

[Thuto]

I was going through my fan page and I was now giving myself time to go through and reply the supporters. Eve was with me

but she was watching TV while warming herself by the fireplace.

I did so and I came across a message from Tshiamo. I opened it.

Her: "Hey Thuto. When are you continue back? Things are not so good. Orapeleng is selling the furniture at home, some of the things are missing already."

I took a huge sigh and rolled my eyes. I didn't have time for Orapeleng and his drama. I didn't even get why Tshiamo was notifying me. And I didn't know why she was even in that house in the first place.

Me: "Tshiamo. Stay away from that house, wena just focus on your studies and do good. I'm planning on taking you to a very good good school. Please do take care of Gontse, know that I love you guys so much".

She responded within a blink of an eyes.

Her: "I miss you".

I just didn't get who was the young one between Gontse and Tshiamo.

She acts like a baby sometimes it's so annoying.

Me: "I miss you too, what must I get for you here?"

Her: "please get me a laptop sis".

I myself didn't have one so I thought why not buy them before I leave.

Me: "what does Miss English want"?

Her: " she's been asking me for clothes".

Me: "Ugh Gontse and clothes!"

I sighed and went to join Eve.

Me: Being a mother is crazy!

She chuckled.

Her: Who are you mothering?

Me: My sisters whoo! How about you be in my shoes for bout a year

Her: Hahaha no! I have daughters too. I miss them so much, I hardly spend much time with them.

Me: You do?

Her: Yeah.I sometimes ask myself is being away from them this long worth it?

Me: Is the father around?

Her: he passed away in a car crash, I used to manage him before I managed Big Mac. And when he died I was left with all the responsibility of taking care of my babies, alone.



I got emotional, I looked at how she smiled when she talked about it.

Me: So who's taking care of them when you're away? How old are they?

Her: Thank God for my parents! first born is 12 the other one is 8.

Me: But you look so young Eve.

She giggled.

Her: I'm 35 babe

Me: But don't feel bad. I mean you're doing this for them right?

Her: Every parent wants great things for their children, so yeah I smiled.

I also wanted the best things for my sisters, and I was going to give them the best that I didn't have, that we all couldn't have.

While my mind was flooded with so much I went back to my hotel room.

Nkululeko was not there. I didn't know he had places to go so I just got in bed and tried calling him.

His phone took me to voicemail. I went to Bruno and Fleece's room.

They were there.

Me: Guys where's Big Mac though?

Bruno: Isn't he at the room? We don't know.

Me: Oh okay then Goodnight.

I walked out and sat on the bed, and waited for him to come back.

Dating a man in the industry though is just alot that comes with, maybe he had a meeting and forgot to tell me about it so I listened to music while I wait...

50

[Thuto]

When I was about to sleep Nkululeko walks in through the door.

Him: Oh baby you're still up?

I checked the time and it was 12 midnight

I looked at him. He can't be serious.

Me: Where are you from?

Him: Uh had a late meeting...

Me: Late meeting with who?

Him: With uh...Rico

Me: Oh really?

I knew he was lying.

He went to the bathroom and came back already in his robe. Since from when he doesn't change in my presence.

Me: Nkululeko

Him: Babe.

Me: I asked you a question, where are you coming from at 12 AM?

Him: I was with Rico

Me: TRY again!

Him: What the hell? What the hell do you want me to say?!

Me: Who are you talking to like that? First thing you don't call me and you don't answer your phone.

Him: I'm sorry for worrying you

Nkululeko must think I'm a fool. I've cheated before, I've been cheated on too so I know the signs of a man that cheats and I could see there was no Rico ya nonsense that he's talking about.

I went to the bathroom, his trousers and pants were hanging on the bathtub.

Me: Nkululeko!

Him: What is it now? Can I sleep?

Me: Can you sleep? Hee! You're full of shit ngwana batho. Why are you coming back here smelling like fucken fish?

Him: What?

Me: You heard me!

I threw the clothes on the bed and looked at him.

Me: You come here smelling like fucken fish and then you wanna tell me you come from a meeting with Rico.

Him: I am telling you the truth! What the fuck Thuto?! You're so insecure and it's so not attractive geeze!

Me: I'll show you insecure.

I took my phone and dialled Rico's number.

He flew from the bed and grabbed my phone from me.

Him: What are you doing?!

Me: Why don't you want me to call him?

Him: Why are you acting like this? Why don't you trust me?!

I looked at him in the eyes.

Me: Have you gone back to your old ways of being a promiscuous DJ that fucks random bitches?

Him: Babe I love you...and only you okay, I'm not fucking bitches.

Me: Then explain that fishy smell.

Him: Maybe I might have accidentally wore an underwear enuka kakubi.

Me: since from when did you become such a liar?

Him: I'm not lying okay, just please...

Me: Weitsi keng, it's okay. Sorry maybe I'm having a bad night.

He kept quiet and we got in bed.

Him: Baby why don't you trust me?

I laid on his chest and traced my fingers on his skin.

Me: So where were you exactly?

He kept quiet, his heartbeat said it all. I kept quiet and didn't want to cause more havoc because I can and I will.

However, I just told myself to keep it cool though I was so angry and hurt, that why he would bring me here with him so that he can go behind my back and sleep with Lord knows how many girls!

Eventually, he slept and I was still wide awake. I took his phone and browsed through and found the pilot's contacts.

Sipho: Mac?

Me: Hey Sipho, it's not Mac it's Chillie.

I said walking outside to the balcony and closed the sliding door.

Sipho: Yes ma'am is there a problem?

Me: Yes, there is an emergency back at home. Would it be a problem if you took me back?

Him: uhm...how many of you are coming back?

Me: It's just me.

Him: I'm at the airport and Iglesias is going back to SA. just hurry up because he's leaving.

Me: okay thank you Sipho please tell him to wait for me I'll be there in 30 minutes.

Him: okay ma'am.

I went back inside and put his phone down. I looked at Nkululeko, I was really tired of wasting my tears on him and I wasn't up for his bullshit anymore.

How can a man be so disrespectful towards me? I gave him sex, I loved him,.I showed him nothing but support. I opened up to him and yet he goes on to his ways of disrespecting me.

I headed to the wardrobe and gently packed all my clothes. I took my toiletries and everything that belonged to me then dragged my luggage and walked out of the hotel room.

The minute I did that was the minute I walked away from him and our relationship. . . .

[Nkululeko]

When I woke up the morning Thuto was not next to me. I was holding on to the pillows.

It's too early for her to even go anywhere though, we had the whole day to ourselves today so I couldn't wait to silently make it up to her about coming in late yesterday.

I felt so bad but at the same time I was scared that she could see right through me. Though I couldn't admit to it because I knew it might break her.

I first sat up straight and went through my phone I couldn't believe my eyes.

"South African DJ/Producer Big Mac hitting it raw in the strip lockers"

My jaw dropped as I read through it I hope Thuto didn't see this! When I went to the bathroom, there was no sign of her toothbrush or her hair brushes and straightener. I rushed to the wardrobe and her clothes were all gone.

Me: No!

I dressed in my robe quickly then walked to the bathroom and grabbed a mouth wash first. Something told me she was still around town so I could talk to her at least.

I went to Eve's room and knocked.

Me: Goodmorning Eve, look I uhm...is Chillie with you?

Her: Not at all. I last saw her yesterday.



Me: oh uhm...okay.

I walked over to the boys room and they had just woken up.

Bruno: What's up dawg?

Me: h6ave you seen Chillie?

Him: No, it's funny she came looking for you yesterday.

Me: Oh okay

Bruno: What's up boy?

Me: I fucken messed up.

Bruno: What did you do?

Me: I think she left.

Bruno: What do you mean she left?

Me: Bruh her luggage is all gone, she packed everything and left.

Bruno: What?!

Me: I'm telling you

Him: Tried calling her?

Me: Not yet.

Him: Call her okay?

I nodded rushing to my room and dialled her number. It was off.

I tried again in hopes of what is happening might be a dream....

[Thuto]

I was in the jet, still had a couple more hours of flight. It was going to be a very long one. I got up from my seat and headed to the restroom.

I looked at myself in the mirror after secretion and just saw a fool

Advertisement

an idiot! I wanted to cry but I just stopped myself.

What was I thinking falling in love? What was I thinking someone could love me?

Thuto don't you cry for him, I told myself I'll be okay.

I went back to my seat and buckled for safety indulging in strawberries and chocolate with choc chips.

I was indeed in need of something sweet. So I had the snack and dosed off afterwards.

We landed at 17:00

I was drowsy wanted more sleep. I called Ntando to come and get me and he arrived after 30 minutes or so.

Him: Wow ma'am you're looking gorgeous I thought you were gonna come back with Big Mac.

Me: He's so busy with the tour and I just had to come back, there's an emergency this side.

Him: Oh is everything okay?

I nodded and he helped with my bags. I said he should drive me to my flat, he did so and when I arrived I went straight for a shower.

On the way coming here truly all was confirmed.

I was hurt to the core!

I just cried in the shower. I was done with relationships for good.

It's back on to fuck and fokof!

When I came out, my eyes where red and a little swollen. My phone was blowing up with messages and calls.

I brushed my teeth and told myself I was gonna unpack everything I bought that side in my wardrobe later.

I lotioned, changed the sheets then got in bed just after activating the silence mode. . . .

[Ivy]

Been trying to call Thuto with the US number but it wasn't working. Because I'm that crazy, I decided to try the other one and it rang surprisingly.

Could she be back? I was wondering.

I checked the trending news and I saw the most shocking out of them all.

Oh shame my friend must be so hurt wherever she is. I wasn't even sure where she lived and I bet she must be back after all she's hotheaded.

I asked 6-O because they are close, he gave me the directions over the phone. I knew those flats he was on about.

I went to Mugg & Bean first and got her chocolate muffins then went to get her flowers. I wasn't sure if I'll find her but I went anyway.

When I arrived I went up to her room, all these girls were looking at me. But who wouldn't? I'm always slaying.

I knocked on her door.

Me: Thuto!

"Thuto open the door"! I said banging it with my fist.

Me: Thuto bula!

Lord knows I might be talking alone but I heard keys jingling.

She opened, dressed in a onesie

Me: Hebathong moloi kewena! When the hell did you fly back?

Her: Yeses Rebaone what are you doing here?

Me: Geeze aren't you gonna let me in?

She rubbed her bloodshot eyes and opened the door wider for me to come in.

I walked in as she closed the door.

I put the food on the coffee table.

Her place was nice and decent, I thought it was as filthy as this building.

Me: You look like death.

Her: it's been 2 hours since I came back and I'm still tired. I was resting.

Me: Why did you come back mara?

Her: It's nothing hey I'm just-

Me: oh shame I know, it's Nkululeko akere.

She kept quiet and sat on the couch. I went to boil some water in the kettle for coffee.

Me: I'm sorry Thuto, I saw the pictures.

Her: It's okay man, I just wanna forget about it.

Me: You wanna go clubbing tonight?

Her: I'm tired from the long flight

Me: Yeah! yeah!

Her: Nice flowers, thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

I made the coffee then went to join her. We had our muffins while looking at a blank TV.

Me: Does it work?

She shook her head.

Me: Geeze why keep a fucked up TV?

Her: You have no idea what happened here. But I don't want to talk about it, I'll tell you all about it when the time is right.

Me: Cool.

Her: Yeah, I'm in a process of buying a house so I won't be here for long.

Me: I was worried weitsi. I don't like this place for you, it doesn't look safe.

Her: I'll be fine, how did you know I was back?

Me: I knew hey don't worry about it.

She smiled and sipped her coffee.

I was looking at her hiding the emotions, blocking me away.

Me: Let's go and sleep.

Her: Plus ke kgathetse!

We walked to the bed, she got inside and I got in next to her.

Me: Let me read you a story.

Her: Haha hai suka!

We both giggled and I watched her sleep. It was about 7:14PM.

I went to the kitchen and made some food for us, I was planning to sleep over.

I called my girlfriend.

Leah: Baby?

Me: Love I won't be home neh.

Her: What's up?

Me: My friend needs me.

Her: Your friend?

Me: My friend.

Her: Who is she?

Me: My friend.

Her: The tattooed one?

Me: My friend.

Her: (giggles) Okay baby, it's okay. I'll miss you though.

Me: I already miss you and I love you Her: Love you too.

We hung up and took my car keys went out to get more ingredients for the dish I was planning to make...

.....**The End of Double Life: Red Lies one**.....

\*\*\*\*\*

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

\*\*\*\*\*